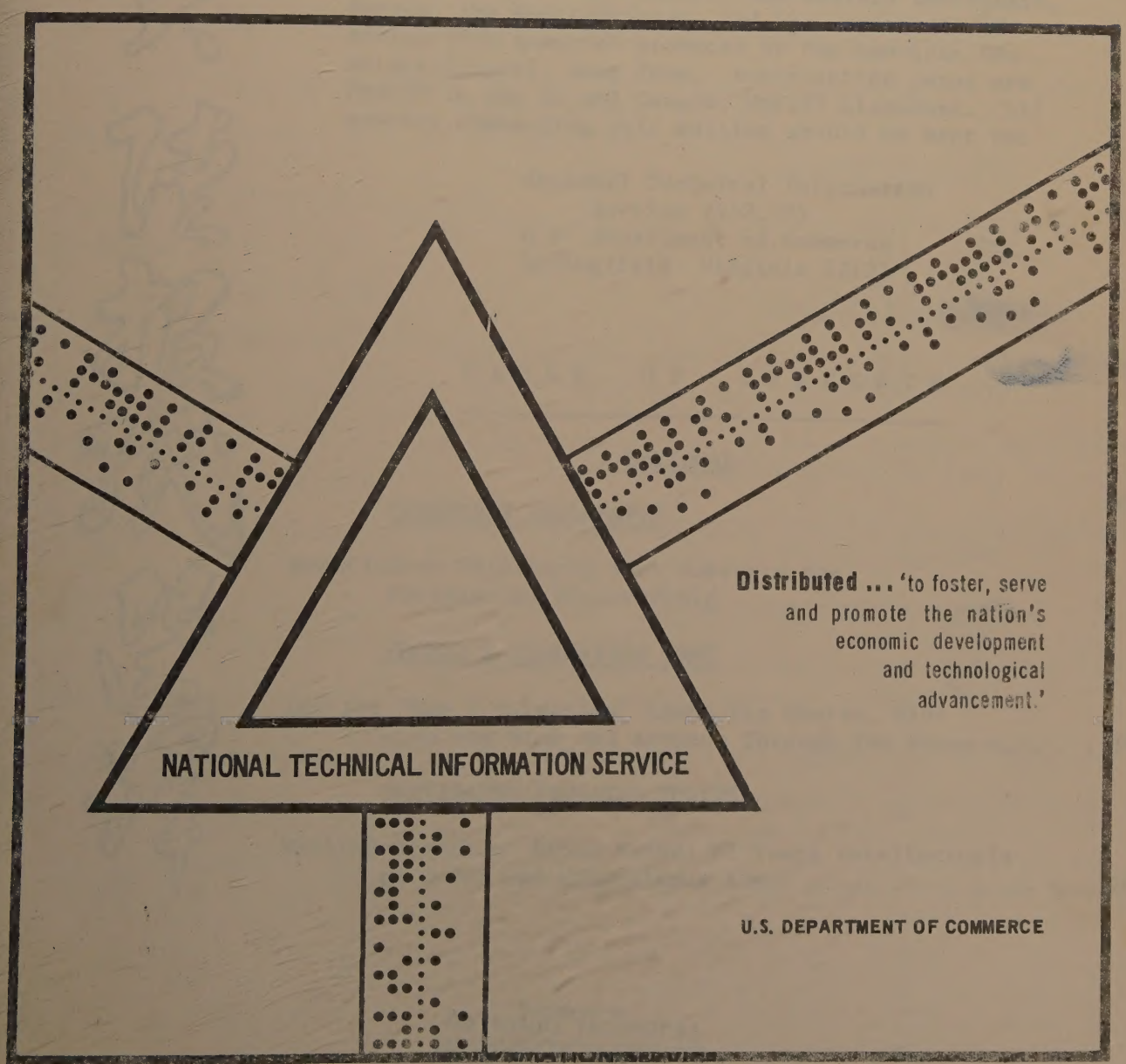
CMP SCMP 71 20

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

U.S ~~American~~ Consulate General
Hong Kong

May 1971

U. of ILL. LIBRARY
JUN 25 1971
CHICAGO CIRCLE


NATIONAL TECHNICAL INFORMATION SERVICE
Distributed ... 'to foster, serve and promote the nation's economic development and technological advancement.'
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

This document has been approved for public release and sale.

U. of ILL. LIBRARY
JUN 25 1971
CHICAGO CIRCLE

CMP-SCMP-71-20

中國大陸報刊選譯

Survey of China Mainland Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 4899-4903
May 17-21, 1971

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. Subscription rates are US$130 in the US and Canada, US$165 elsewhere. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

COMMUNIST PHILOSOPHY

Reactionary Philosophy That Subverts the Proletarian Dictatorship 1

PEOPLE'S LIBERATION ARMY

Let the "May 7 Directive" Chart the Course, Ride with the Wind and Advance Through the Waves 14

RUSTICATED EDUCATED YOUTHS

Healthy Growth of Broad Masses of Young Intellectuals in Rural and Mountainous Areas 20

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
Springfield, Va. 22151

Page

PLA "MAY 7" SCHOOL

Leading Veteran PLA Cadre Tells How He Makes Progress Guided by Chairman Mao's May 7 Directive 24

FOREIGN RELATIONS

AAJA

AAJA Secretary General and Secretariat Members Meet Arab Journalists 29

CHINA AND ARAB COUNTRIES

More Correspondents from Arab Countries Arrive in Peking 29

Peking Journalist Circles Give Reception to Welcome Palestinian and Other Arab Journalists 30

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Australia-China Society May Time Festival Tour to China Leaves Peking on Visit to Southern China 32

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Chinese Charge d'Affaires' Office in London Gives Film Receptions 32

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Warm Congratulations and Resolute Support 33

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Leaves Peking on Private Visit to Southern China 35

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Visit Nanking Film Machinery Factory 36

CHINA AND FINLAND

Finland-China Society Celebrates 20th Anniversary of Its Founding 37

CHINA AND FRANCE

Workers' Delegation of Spare-Time and Action Clubs of French Youth Leaves Peking on Visit to Southern China 38

Chinese Embassy in France Holds Film Receptions 39

Page

Chinese Ambassador to France Gives Banquet for Vietnamese, Cambodian, Lao Friends 39

French Professor Pierre Chouard Arrives in Peking 40

CHINA AND IRAN

Iranian Princess Fatemeh Pahlavi Leaves Shanghai for Nanking 41

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese Photo Exhibition Held in Chofu, Japan 42

Three Japanese Workers' Delegation Leave Peking to Visit Other Parts of China 42

CHINA AND LAOS

Laotian Delegation Visits PLA Clothing Factory in Peking 43

CHINA AND NEPAL

Nepal-China Treaty Anniversary Celebrated in Kathmandu 43

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

New Zealand CP General Secretary Comrade V.G. Wilcox Leaves Peking for Home 45

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Chinese Charge d'Affaires Ad Interim in Pyongyang Gives Film Reception 45

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Palestine Liberation Organization Delegation Visits Capital Iron and Steel Company in Peking 46

Acting Foreign Minister Chi Peng-fei Meets Delegation of Palestine Liberation Organization 46

Peking Reception Marks "Palestine International Week" 47

Palestine Liberation Organization Delegation Visits PLA Peking Unit . . . 48

CHINA AND PERU

Peking Reception in Honor of Peruvian Journalists 49

Page

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Philippine Trade Mission of Chamber of Commerce Arrives in Peking 50

CHINA AND SUDAN

Sudanese Friendship Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 50

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Swedish Guests Leave Peking 51

US

Anti-War Demonstration Erupts again in Washington 51

American People Persist in Struggle Defying Nixon Administration's Fascist Suppression 53

NATIONAL

PLA AND "MAY 7" DIRECTIVE

Let the "May 7 Directive" Set the Orientation, Let Crews Repair Vessels for War Preparedness 55

PLA Advances Under Guidance of Chairman Mao's "May 7 Directive" 62

LOCAL INDUSTRY

Attach Importance to the Initiative for Operating Local Industry 65

Rationally Solve the Problem of Labor Force for Local Industries - by Hsiang Hui 71

"MAY 7" DIRECTIVE ANNIVERSARY

Only Road for Revolutionization (Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial) 75

TABLE TENNIS DELEGATION

Chinese Table Tennis Delegation Returns to Kwangchow 78

PLA AND FARMING

Chairman Mao's May 7 Directive Guides PLA Men in Changing Alkaline Land into Granary 79

Page

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Workers' Delegation Visits Shkodra 82

CHINA AND BULGARIA

Chairman of Council of Ministers of Bulgaria Receives Chinese Ambassador 84

CAMBODIA

Samdech Penn Nouth's Message to Khmer Nation on Festival of Constitution 84

CHINA AND CEYLON

Ceylon Prime Minister Receives Chinese Ambassador 84

CHINA AND CONGO (B)

Chinese and Congolese Footballers Play Third Friendly Match in Peking 86

CHINA AND INDOCHINA

RSVN Ambassador Nguyen Van Quang and DRVN Ambassador Ngo Thuyen Give Banquet to Warmly Welcome Visiting Heroes and Model Workers Delegation of Laotian Patriotic Front 86

CHINA AND IRAN

Iranian Princess Fatemeh Pahlavi Leaves Nanking for Hangchow 89

CHINA AND JAPAN

Premier Chou En-lai, NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Meet Second Japan-China Agricultural Exchange Delegation to China 89

CHINA AND LAOS

Heroes and Model Workers Delegation of Laotian Patriotic Front Visits Peking No. 3 Cotton Mill 90

Peking Report Meeting Held to Warmly Welcome Heroes and Model Workers Delegation of Laotian Patriotic Front 91

Page

CHINA AND MALI

Malian Government Delegation Leaves China for Korea 93

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Delegation of Palestine Liberation Organization Visits Tientsin 94

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Visiting Group of Philippine Industrial and Business Circles Arrives in Peking 95

CHINA AND ROMANIA

CPC Central Committee Sends Message of Greetings to RCP Central Committee 95

CHINA AND SAN MARINO

Protocol of People's Republic of China and Republic of San Marino on Establishment of Official Relations At Consular Level 96

US

American People Wage Nationwide Struggle against US War of Aggression in Indochina 97

NATIONAL

"MAY 7" CADRE SCHOOLS

A Question of Lasting Importance to the Consolidation of the Dictatorship of the Proletariat 99

Consciously Remold World Outlook in Accordance with the "May 7 Directive" 106

May 7 Cadre School in Liuho, Northeast China 111

COMMUNIST THEORY

Persevere in the Dialectic Materialist Theory of Reflection and Oppose Subjective Idealist Transcendentalism 114

LOCAL INDUSTRY

Tientsin Municipal Industrial Front Scores New Achievements in Production and Revolution under Guidance of Chairman Mao's Great Call, "Unite To Win Greater Victories" 119

Page

INDOCTRINATION OF CADRES

Southwest China Cadres Work Energetically in New Posts after Studying in May 7 Cadre School 122

PRODUCTION BRIGADE

Chairman Mao's Philosophic Concepts Guide East China Brigade to Get High Cotton Yield 124

AGRICULTURE

Central China Hsien Achieves High Cotton and Grain Yields 126

SPORT

Peking Woman High Jumper Wu Fu-shan Breaks National Record by Clearing 1.82 Meters 128

TABLE TENNIS DELEGATION

Chinese Table Tennis Delegation Gives Farewell Exhibition Matches in Hongkong 129

Chinese Table Tennis Delegation Gives Farewell Reception in Hongkong 130

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

People in Gjirokastra Welcome Chinese Workers' Delegation 132

CHINA AND ARAB COUNTRIES

Ambassador of Arab Republic of Yemen to China Gives Cocktail Party in Honor of Palestine and Other Arab Journalists 134

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Leave Nanking for Wuhsi 134

CHINA AND CONGO (B)

Chinese, Congolese Football Teams Play Final Friendly Match in Peking 135

CHINA AND CZECHOSLOVAKIA

State Council of People's Republic of China Greets Czechoslovak National Day 136

Czechoslovak Ambassador to China Gives National Day Reception 136

Page

CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

Chinese Ambassador in Santa Isabel Fetes Equatorial Guinean Trade Delegation 137

CHINA AND FINLAND

Chinese Ambassador to Finland Gives Film Party 137

CHINA AND IRAN

Princess Fatemeh Pahlavi of Iran Leaves Hangchow for Changsha 138

CHINA AND LAOS

Heroes and Model Workers Delegation of the Laotian Patriotic Front Visits PLA Peking Unit 139

LATIN AMERICA

Chilean Paper Exposes US Plunder in Latin America 140

CHINA AND MALI

Chinese Ambassador to Mali Gives Film Reception 140

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Chinese Physical Culture and Sports Commission Holds Ceremony to Welcome Badminton Delegation from Pyongyang, DPRK, Chinese and Korean Badminton Players Give Friendly Exhibition 141

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Vietnam Tourism Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China 142

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Air Commodore Kamal Ahmad and Other Pakistan Friends Leave China for Home 143

CHINA AND PERU

Vice Minister Chou Hua-min Leaves Lima 143

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Philippine Guests 144

Some Members of Philippine Trade Mission of Chamber of Commerce Leave Peking for Home 144

Page

CHINA AND SAN MARINO

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial Hails Establishment of Official Relations with San Marino 145

CHINA AND TURKEY

Press Communique on Starting of Talks for Establishment of Diplomatic Relations between China and Turkey 146

CHINA AND US

Eighteen Days of Popular Protest in Washington against US War of Aggression 146

US Unemployment Rises in April 148

CHINA AND ARAB REPUBLIC OF YEMEN

Premier of Arab Republic of Yemen Receives Chinese Ambassador 148

NATIONAL

PLA AND "MAY 7" DIRECTIVE

Turn a Production Base into a Big School of Mao Tse-tung's Thought 149

Run a School on the 1,000-li Long Line 156

Promote the Nanniwan Spirit, Resolutely Take the "May 7" Road 160

LABOR FOR CADRES

Resolutely Carry Out Chairman Mao's Comment and Directive, Grasp Well the Three Revolutionary Struggles 164

OUTSTANDING WORKER

Outstanding Chinese Worker Applies Mao Tsetung Thought to Power Industry 168

PEOPLE'S COMMUNE

East China Commune Gets Good Grain and Cotton Harvests Despite Natural Calamities 171

FISHING

Good Spring Fishing in China's Coastal Areas 172

Page

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Workers' Delegation Continues Tour in Albania 174

CHINA AND ARAB COUNTRIES

Premier Chou En-lai, Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo of NPC Meet Delegation of Palestine Liberation Organization, Palestine and Other Arab Journalists 175

Arab Journalists Leave Peking to Tour Southern China 176

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Chinese Charge D'Affaires A.I. to Britain Gives Banquet in Honor of Delegation of Society for Anglo-Chinese Understanding to China 176

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech Penn Nouth Extends Gratitude to Premier Chou En-lai for Warm Congratulations on RGNUC Anniversary 177

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Leave Wuhsi for Suchou 178

CHINA AND CANADA

Friendly Canadian Personage Chester Ronning Leaves Peking for South China 179

CHINA AND CUBA

New Five-Year Trade Agreement, Payments Agreement and 1971 Trade Protocol between China and Cuba Signed in Peking 180

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Cuban Government Trade Delegation . . . 180

CHINA AND FINLAND

Finland-China Society Gives Film Receptions, Celebrating Its 20th Anniversary 181

CHINA AND IRAN

Princess Fatemeh Pahlavi of Iran Leaves Changsha for Kwangchow 181

CHINA AND LAOS

Heroes and Model Workers Delegation of Laotian Patriotic Front Visits North China Advanced Production Brigade 182

Page

Heroes and Model Workers Delegation of Laotian Patriotic Front Leaves Peking to Tour Southern China 183

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Comrade Le Duan at Head of Delegation of Vietnam Workers' Party Arrives in Peking 185

Comrades Chou En-lai, Huang Yung-sheng, Chang Chun-chiao, Yao Wen-yuan and Chiu Hui-tso Hold Talks with Delegation of Vietnam Workers' Party Led by Comrade Le Duan 185

Political Bureau of CPC Central Committee Gives Banquet and Soiree in Honor of Vietnam Workers' Party Delegation 186

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Delegation of Palestine Liberation Organization Leaves Peking 188

SENKAKU ISLANDS

Patriotic Chinese Residents in Philippines Unfold Campaign against US-Japanese Reactionaries' Attempt to Annex China's Tiaoyu and Other Island 189

CHINA AND SOMALIA

President of Somali Supreme Revolutionary Council Receives Chinese Highway Study Group 190

NATIONAL

RE-EDUCATION OF INTELLECTUALS

Intellectual Elements Ardently Welcomed by the Poor and Lower-Middle Peasants 191

LOWER-LEVEL ADMINISTRATION

Leading Members of P'ut'o Ch'ü CCP Committee and P'ut'o Ch'ü Revolutionary Committee of Shanghai Read Books Conscientiously, Repudiate Revisionism In-depth and Remold World Outlook Voluntarily 196

INDOCTRINATION OF CADRES

Run Study Classes for the Conscientious Study of Marxist-Leninist Books and Chairman Mao's Works 201

COAL MINING

Insist on Putting Practice First and Raise Level of Leadership 204

Page

FARM LABOR FOR CADRES

Liaoning Cadres Mature in Countryside 210

OIL FIELDS

Workers of All Nationalities at Karamai Oil Fields Learn from Taching 212

MINING

Northeast China Miners Tap Production Potential 124

SILKWORM BREEDING

East China Peasant Experimental Group Applies Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking in Rearing Silkworms in Open Air 126

MODEL PEASANT

"Chairman Mao's Three Constantly Read Articles Guide Me in Making Revolution" 218

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian-Chinese Friendship Meeting in Tirana in Honor of Chinese Workers' Delegation 221

CHINA AND CUBA

Peking Farewell Reception in Honor of Cuban Government Trade Delegation 224

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Cuban Government Trade Delegation 225

CHINA AND HUNGARY

Chinese Ambassador to Hungary Fetes Hungarian Minister of Foreign Trade 226

CHINA AND IRAN

Princess Fatemeh Pahlavi of Iran Leaves Kwangchow for Home 226

CHINA AND ITALY

Italy's First Ambassador to China Arrives in Peking 227

Page

LATIN AMERICA

Latin American Countries Continue to Unfold Struggle against US Annexation of Oceans 227

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Staff Members of Chinese Embassy in Korea Take Part in Labor in Korea-China Friendship Cooperative Farm 230

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Vietnam Workers' Party Delegation Led by Comrade Le Duan Leaves Peking to Tour Shaoshan, Changsha, Kwangchow 231

Comrade Le Duan Arrives in Changsha at Head of Delegation of Vietnam Workers' Party 232

Vietnamese Eastern Medicine Study Group Arrives in Peking 232

CHINA AND PHILIPPINE

Visiting Group of Philippine Industrial and Business Circles Leaves Peking for Home 233

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Delegation of Romanian Ministry of Chemical Industry Arrives in Peking 233

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Government Educational Delegation of Somali Democratic Republic Arrives in Peking 233

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets and Fetes Somali Government Educational Delegation 234

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in Chinese Communist newspapers or releases emanating from Chinese Communist news agencies.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

May 17, 1971 No. 4899

****
* NATIONAL *
****

COMMUNIST PHILOSOPHY

Reactionary Philosophy That Subverts the Proletarian Dictatorship

- Criticism against "lack of identity between thinking and being" maintained by Yang Hsien-chen & Co.

by

Li Hsin-che (李新哲) of Peking University

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao April 23, 1971)

In 1958 renegade Yang Hsien-chen, agent in philosophical circles of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers like him, produced a reactionary, preposterous theory that "there is no identity between thinking and being," which provoked an unusually vehement struggle on the philosophical front.

As Lenin said, struggles in philosophy "express in the final analysis the trends and ideological systems of antagonistic classes in modern society." ("Materialism and Empirio-Criticism", p. 360) The struggle was one between the proletarian command headquarters headed by Chairman Mao with Vice Chairman Lin as the deputy and the bourgeois command headquarters headed by Liu Shao-ch'i. It was a struggle between Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought and counter-revolutionary revisionism, a deep reflection in the realm of ideology of the struggle between the two classes, two roads and two lines in a period of intensification of the socialist revolution.

As soon as Yang Hsien-chen's reactionary, preposterous theory came out, it was soundly and severely thrashed by the broad revolutionary masses armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought. In the struggle to hit back at the forces of capitalist restoration and modern revisionism, our great leader Chairman Mao wrote in May 1963 a brilliant philosophical essay, "Where Do Man's Correct Ideas Come From?", in which he went further to expound the great truth, "Matter may change into spirit, and spirit may change into matter," criticized the bourgeois idealism and metaphysics of the attempt of Liu Shao-ch'i, Yang Hsien-chen and the like to restore capitalism, and creatively developed the theory of reflection of the materialism of Marxism-Leninism.

"Theory of Lack of Identity between Thinking and Being" Opposes the Theory of Reflection of Materialism and Promotes the Transcendentalism of Idealism

To attack the invincible thought of Mao Tse-tung, sabotage Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, and subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat, Liu Shao-ch'i and false Marxists and political swindlers like him did their best to deny the identity between thinking and being. At the instance of his master, renegade Yang Hsien-chen freely distorted and attacked the conclusions of Marxism-Leninism on this question, saying preposterously that "identity between thinking and being" and the identity of dialectics were "two categories" that were "completely different" from each other, cried desperately that "identity between thinking and being is an idealistic thesis," and vainly tried to set the principle of identity between thinking and being in opposition to the theory of reflection of materialism. Disguising themselves as "reflectionists," they actually considered themselves materialists. But with their painted skin stripped, it became apparent that the stuff which they peddled was really the transcendentalism of bourgeois idealism.

Lies can never cover up a fact. Marx, Engels, and Lenin, teachers of the proletarian revolution, all confirmed the identity of thinking and being.

Marx said, "Although there is difference between thinking and being, they mutually exist in the character of identity." ("Economic-Philosophical Manuscripts")

Discussing the question of whether the real world could be known through man's thinking, Engels said, "To use the philosophical terminology, this question is called the question of identity of thinking and being, to which an overwhelming majority of philosophers have answered in the affirmative." ("Complete Works of Marx and Engels," Vol. 21, p. 316)

Explaining this statement of Engels in his "Materialism and Empirio-Criticism," Lenin pointed out that the majority of philosophers mentioned here included "all materialists." ("Collected Works of Lenin," Vol. 14, p. 95)

Some idealists also confirm the identity between the two. However, they identify being with thinking, equating the two and denying their difference. This is quite different from the character of identity confirmed by the materialists.

With regard to the relationship between thinking and being, Lenin also pointed out: "Man's consciousness not only reflects the objective world, but also creates it." ("Collected Works of Lenin," Vol. 38, p. 228) He also said, "Not only the change from matter to consciousness is dialectical, but the change from sensations to ideas is also dialectical." ("Collected Works of Lenin," Vol. 38, p. 314) "The idea that conceptual things change into real things is profound: it is very important to history." ("Collected Works of Lenin", Vol. 38, p. 117)

Marxism-Leninism tells us that thinking and being are different from each other but are also mutually related, that on the one hand thinking is capable of knowing and reflecting being and material things can change into conceptual things, and that on the other hand thinking acts on being and influences and reforms being, and conceptual things can change into material things. This dialectical relationship between thinking and being is called their character of identity. The identity of thinking and being is a manifestation of the character of identity of materialistic dialectics in the realm of knowledge. Denial of this identity is denial of any relation between thinking and being. The two are regarded as unrelated and completely isolated things. In this way, there is radically no reflectional relationship between thinking and being, and man's knowledge is obliterated. It is quite clear that the identity of thinking and being is the premise of the theory of reflection of materialism. To uphold the theory of reflection of materialism, it is necessary to uphold the dialectics of thinking and being.

By concocting the identity of "two different categories" in an attempt to exclude the identity of thinking and being from the category of materialistic dialectics, renegade Yang Hsien-chen exactly shows that he and his friends are malicious enemies of the theory of reflection of materialism. They arbitrarily equated the metaphysical, idealist identism (等同論) with the character of identity between thinking and being, so as to attack the dialectical-materialist theory of knowledge. This all the more exposes the malignant face of this group of renegades, enemy agents, and counter-revolutionary revisionists.

The great leader Chairman Mao has inherited, defended and developed the Marxist-Leninist principle of the character of identity between thinking and being, and expounded profoundly and in an all-round manner the theory of reflection of dialectical materialism, thus laying the theoretical foundation for the proletarian revolutionary line of our Party.

Chairman Mao teaches us, saying, "Marxist philosophy holds that the law of unity of opposites is the fundamental law of the universe. This law exists universally in Nature, human society, as well as man's thinking. The two opposites of a contradiction are united and at the same time struggle against each other, thus setting things in motion and changing them." ("On Correct Handling of Contradictions among the People") Applying the law of unity of opposites in the realm of epistemology, Chairman Mao pointed out: "Before correct knowledge can be accomplished, it is often necessary to pass through many repetitions of the process from matter to spirit and from spirit back to matter, i.e., from practice to knowledge and from knowledge back to practice." ("Where Do Man's Correct Ideas Come From?")

The process of man's knowledge is a process of continuous occurrence of contradictions and continuous resolution of these contradictions between thinking and being, between spirit and matter, and between knowledge and practice. Thinking and being, and knowledge and practice, are united and at the same time struggle against each other, thus pushing forward man's knowledge in continuous development. Chairman Mao has most scientifically and astutely summed up this law of development in these words: "Matter can change into spirit, and spirit can change into matter." This is Chairman Mao's important development of the Marxist theory of knowledge.

The reactionary essence of the denial of the character of identity between thinking and being by political swindlers like Liu Shao-ch'i is to deny this dialectical law of development of man's knowledge expounded by Chairman Mao and the universal significance of the law of unity of opposites, so as to create "theoretical" grounds for their promotion of a counter-revolutionary revisionist line.

Chairman Mao pointed out in "On Contradiction": "All contradictory things are interconnected; not only do they coexist in a single entity in given conditions, but in other given conditions, they also transform themselves into each other. This is the full meaning of the identity of opposites." ("On Contradiction") The same is true of the contradictory identity of thinking and being. Under given conditions and on the basis of practice, the two have the character of being interconnected and mutually transformable.

In his essay, "Where Do Man's Correct Ideas Come From?", Chairman Mao totally and profoundly discoursed on such relations of mutual connection and mutual transformation. He pointed out: "Man's social existence determines his thought, and once grasped by the masses, the correct thought that represents the advanced class will become a material force for reforming society and the world."

In the course of the practice of the three major revolutionary struggles of production struggle, class struggle and scientific experiment, man first of all mirrors objective existence in his own consciousness, and then derives from the objective existence ideas, theories, policies, plans, measures, etc. That is called the transformation of objective things into conceptual things, the transformation of being into thinking, or the changing of matter into spirit. This is the first stage of the knowledge process mentioned by Chairman Mao, "That is, the stage from objective matter to subjective spirit, the stage from being to thinking." ("Where Do Man's Correct Ideas Come From?")

Through the three major revolutionary struggles, man then applies the ideas, theories, plans, etc., which he has acquired at the first stage to objective existence, to check whether they are correct. That is to say, subjective things are changed to objective things. This is called changing thinking into being or spirit into matter. This is the second stage of the knowledge process, "That is, the stage from spirit to matter, the stage from thinking to being." ("Where Do Man's Correct Ideas Come From?")

It is on the basis of this law of mutual connection and mutual transformation between thinking and being that the proletariat has established a dynamic, revolutionary theory of reflection as a spiritual weapon with which the working people may know the world and reform it. It is on the basis of this materialistic theory of reflection that our Party has formulated its guidelines, lines, policies and strategy. Resolute upholding of the materialistic theory of reflection is the basic guarantee that we shall be able to carry out correctly Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and implement the Party's various guidelines and policies.

By denying the identity of thinking and being, false Marxists Liu Shao-ch'i, Yang Hsien-chen & Co. denied the dialectical relationship of mutual connection and mutual transformation between thinking and being as well as the great truth that matter might change into spirit and spirit into matter. Denial of the mutual connection between thinking and being is denial that man can know objective laws and interpret the world or master objective laws and reform the world. This leads to advocacy of idealistic agnosticism.

Like the old revisionists, Liu Shao-ch'i and other false Marxists like him deny the objective laws of social development and make idealistic agnosticism the theoretical basis of their opportunist line. From their point of view, "Movement is everything, and there is no object." Did Liu Shao-ch'i not say preposterously, "Correct leadership is always at variance with reality" and "Leadership that is sometimes Left and sometimes Right is correct leadership"? During the great proletarian cultural revolution, did Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers like him not loudly declare that "To suspect everything" was "thinking" and "reasoning" and was "always right"? The fact that they pushed a counter-revolutionary revisionist line which was at times Rightist in the extreme and at other times wonderously "Leftist" and sabotaged Chairman Mao's great strategic plan was decided by such reactionary idealist world outlook of theirs.

By denying the changeability of matter into spirit, they make it known that knowledge does not come from practice and that ideas do not come from the material world, but come out of nothing--either they are innately in man's brains or dropped from the sky. By denying the changeability of spirit into matter, they make it known that ideas do not have to be checked in objective reality and that all ideas are true, thus denying the objective standards of truth. Did Liu Shao-ch'i not make it known that man's correct ideas were "due to the development of man's brain" and that the human brain could create objective laws for things? Did Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers like him not advocate so-called "freedom of thought" and "free thinking," and shaking off of all "spiritual" and "material" bonds, in order to "discover one's own truth"? This is unmitigated reactionary transcendentalism of idealism. They deny the two leaps in the knowledge process and come out in favor of the reactionary idealist transcendentalism, their criminal object being to urge people to separate themselves from the three major revolutionary practices, desist from mingling with the masses, from waging class struggle, from carrying out investigation and study and from earnest summing up of experience, regard subjective imaginings as reality, venerate dead books as unchangeable dogma, propagate subjective wishful thinking, interfere with and sabotage Chairman Mao's great strategic plan and revolutionary line, and try to subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Chairman Mao also pointed out in "On Contradiction": "Identity of contradiction comes under certain necessary conditions. Without these certain necessary conditions, there can be no identity of any kind."

In man's knowledge process thinking and being are interconnected and mutual transformable because, in the final analysis, that is decided by man's activities of social practice. If a man is separated from social practice and isolated from the objective external world, his thinking will not mirror objective reality and there will be no way to check whether his ideas are

correct. It is because there is social practice that it is possible to unite thinking with being and endow the two with the character of identity. That is why Chairman Mao said, "The viewpoint of practice is the first and basic viewpoint of the epistemology of dialectical materialism." ("On Practice")

Renegade Liu Shao-ch'i, Yang Hsien-chen, and their gang of false Marxists deny the identity of thinking and being because, in the final analysis, they deny the dependence of knowledge on practice and oppose revolutionary practice.

Chairman Mao said, "Idealism and mechanical materialism, as well as opportunism and adventurism, are all characterized by the division of the subjective and the objective and by the separation of knowledge from practice." ("On Practice")

By opposing the application of dialectics to epistemology, stubbornly upholding metaphysics, severing the dialectical relationship between thinking and being, and digging an impassable gully between matter and spirit, Yang Hsien-chen and his gang were only trying to open a breach in the question of dialectics through which they might proclaim the reactionary transcendentalism of idealism and oppose the theory of reflection of materialism, so as to prepare public opinion for restoration of capitalism.

This preposterous theory peddled by Liu Shao-ch'i, Yang Hsien-chen and their gang is not a new thing, but a piece of junk picked from the rubbish heap of the idealistic transcendentalism of Kant, a 19th century German bourgeois philosopher. Kant was a typical idealistic agnostic and idealistic transcendentalist. It was he who, starting from a denial of the identity of thinking and being, divided the objective world into two parts, phenomena and entities ("things in themselves"), declaring that what man knew were only the phenomena of things, but that their essence and true character could never be known. Since the essence of things could not be known, then where could the laws that governed these things come? Kant maintained that these were decided by "a priori forms of thinking" which were innate. The preposterous view of Liu Shao-ch'i, Yang Hsien-chen and their gang that "there is no identity between thinking and being" is in fact a repetition of Kant's old tune.

To oppose proletarian revolution and proletarian dictatorship, old revisionist Bernstein and his like, following behind the bourgeois Neo-Kantianists like puppies several decades ago, tried in vain to revise Marxism with Kantianism. Today, Liu Shao-ch'i, Yang Hsien-chen and the like, inheriting the stock-in-trade of the old revisionists, again advertize the Kantian idealistic transcendentalism, already utterly discredited by Marxist-Leninists, by way of attacking Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought and opposing the socialist revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat. This proves that, like the old revisionists, they are faithful running dogs of the bourgeoisie and imperialists.

"Theory That There Is No Identity between Thinking and Being" Opposes the Guiding Role of Revolutionary Theory Toward Practice and Proclaims "Theory of Productive Forces"

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "Marxist philosophy holds that the most important problem does not lie in understanding the laws of the objective world and thus being able to explain it, but in applying the knowledge of these laws actively to change the world." ("On Practice")

The object of the proletariat in knowing the world is to change it. Correct ideas and revolutionary theory are summed up from the three major revolutionary practices. But it is even more important to guide practice and revolutionary action with correct ideas and revolutionary theories. Therefore, the leap from spirit to matter and the change from thinking to being is of still greater significance than the previous leap and change.

Liu Shao-ch'i, Yang Hsien-chen and their gang deny the identity of thinking and being. Yang Hsien-chen said preposterously, "At any time and any place, and no matter what the problem is, it is necessary to 'draw forth thinking from being (or objective existence), that is, to place being in the first position and thinking in the second. It will not do to 'draw being from thinking,' that is, to place thinking in the first position and being in the second." That is to say, no matter what the circumstances, thinking cannot change into being, spirit cannot change into matter, and theory cannot guide practice. This is typical metaphysical dogma.

Marxist philosophy holds that being is the primary character and thinking the secondary, and that in historical development as a whole it is material things that determine spiritual things. He who denies this is not a materialist. But this surely does not mean that thinking cannot react dynamically on being. On the contrary, Marxist philosophy has always fully affirmed, on the basis of placing being in the first position and thinking in the second, the great reaction of thinking on being. If thinking cannot change into being and react on being to change it, then all theories would be empty talk and useless things to be shelved once the talking is over.

Marx said, "Once grasped by the masses, a theory may become a material force." ("Complete Works of Marx and Engels," Vol. I, p. 460)

Lenin also said, "Without revolutionary theory, there can be no revolutionary movement." ("Collected Works of Lenin," Vol. 5, p. 336)

Revolutionary theories scientifically sum up the practical experience of revolutionary struggle and correctly reflect the objective laws of social development. That is why they can become in return a material force that guides and pushes forward mass revolutionary movement. And revolutionary mass movement can advance along a victorious course only under the guidance of revolutionary theories.

The great leader Chairman Mao has inherited and developed the great idea of Marxism-Leninism that theory guides practice. Chairman Mao said,

"Practice is the basis of theory, which in turn serves practice". ("On Practice") He also said, "Marxism attaches importance to theory because, and only because, it can guide action." ("On Practice") On the basis of the principle that the principal aspect of a contradiction may change into a secondary aspect and vice versa under given conditions, Chairman Mao has also analyzed the contradictions between the superstructure and the economic base, between theory and practice, pointing out that under given conditions theory and the superstructure may change into the principal aspect of a contradiction and play an important, decisive role. Does that go against materialism? No, it does not. "This does not run counter to materialism, but exactly prevents mechanical materialism and firmly upholds dialectical materialism." ("On Contradiction")

On the basis of the principle of four firsts--the human factor first, political work first, ideological work first, and living thoughts first--set out in the consistent teachings of Chairman Mao, Vice Chairman Lin gives full expression to the great idea of the reaction of spirit on matter, thinking on being, and theory on practice. The most basic reason why the Chinese PLA is invincible in the world is because it voluntarily insists on giving prominence to proletarian politics in all work, puts Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought in command of everything, and successfully carries out man's ideological revolutionization. The many world-shaking great achievements won by our people in the upsurge of socialist revolution and socialist construction are also a result of the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, the firm grasping of the four firsts, the giving of prominence to man's ideological revolutionization, and the placing of revolution in command of production.

Renegade Yang Hsien-chen and his ilk obdurately uphold metaphysics, separated spirit from matter, isolatedly regarded the development of material production, said preposterously that under any condition and with regard to any problem, spirit could only be in a dependent position in relation to matter and could never change into matter, and vehemently denied the reaction of revolutionary theory on revolutionary practice. Their object was none other than to oppose the broad masses of the people's learning and mastering the scientific theories of Marxism-Leninism. In particular, they wanted to oppose the living study and living application of the great philosophic thinking of Chairman Mao, and oppose the placing of Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought in command of everything, so as to beat the gong to clear the way for the propagation of false Marxism and promotion of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line by Liu Shao-ch'i and such political swindlers.

Classes and class struggle, as well as the struggle between the two roads, exist in a socialist society. To build socialism successfully in our country, it is necessary to bring proletarian politics to the fore, firmly grasp the struggle between the two classes and two roads, put revolution in command of production, carry out ideological development, and lead mechanization with revolutionization. Only by doing so will it be possible to insure that our economic construction will advance in big strides along the socialist route.

However, for a long time Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers like him, starting from their reactionary standpoint that "there is no identity between thinking and being," have denied the reaction of spirit on matter,

denied that revolution may promote production, energetically advertized the "theory of productive forces," claimed that "production can promote revolution," advocated "mechanization before cooperativization," and opposed any reform of the old production relations, in an effort to develop a capitalist economy.

After the basic completion of the socialist transformation of the system of ownership of means of production in our country, Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers like him put forward the idea that the principal contradiction in our country was "a contradiction between an advanced socialist system and backward social productivity," advocated the theory of "dying out of class struggle," and opposed the prosecution of socialist revolution on the political and ideological front. In order to restore capitalism, Liu Shao-ch'i & Co. freely advertized "profit in command," "material incentive," "production first," "technique first," and such black stuff, and opposed the giving of prominence to proletarian politics and the carrying out of man's ideological revolutionization. In short, they vigorously opposed the great guideline of "Grasp revolution, stimulate production."

By producing the preposterous theory that "there is no identity between thinking and being," Yang Hsien-chen and his gang separated spirit from matter and denied the possibility of change from thinking to being. Their purpose has been to oppose the placing of politics in command of the economy, oppose the leading of production by revolution, oppose the priority of ideological development, oppose the insistence on waging class struggle in the ideological realm, and oppose the criticizing of the bourgeoisie, in an effort to lead our economic construction to the evil road of capitalism and provide an epistemological foundation for their reactionary "doctrine of productive forces."

Everything has to be done by man, and man's actions are always guided by certain ideas. There is no action that is not guided by thought. To oppose the giving of prominence to proletarian politics will necessarily mean giving prominence to bourgeois politics. To oppose the placing of Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought in command of everything will necessarily mean placing bourgeois ideology, idealism and metaphysics in command of everything. By denying the guiding role of revolutionary theories in relation to practice, Liu Shao-ch'i, Yang Hsien-chen & Co. were trying to change our Party and the world with their subjective idealistic bourgeois world outlook and dreaming of bringing about a capitalist restoration in our country.

Practice of the Chinese revolution shows that Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought is the sharpest ideological weapon for revolution and a universal truth applicable everywhere in the world. With Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought, the revolution would win; departing from Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought, the revolution would lose. Liu Shao-ch'i, Yang Hsien-chen and other political swindlers like them opposed the great role of revolutionary theories in guiding revolutionary practice in an attempt to stop the revolutionary people from advancing victorously along the route indicated by Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought. But that was like a praying mantis trying to stop the wheels of a carriage with its upraised legs. It was a ridiculous gesture, and no more.

"Theory of No Identity between Thinking and Being" Is Opposition to Revolutionary Mass Movement and Propagation of Reactionary Idealistic Concept of History

The process of "Coming from the masses and going back to the masses" is a process from practice to knowledge and from knowledge back to practice and a process of change from matter to spirit and from spirit back to matter. It is also a concrete application of the basic principle of "identity of thinking and being" in practical work. To uphold firmly the principle of "identity of thinking and being," it is necessary to recognize fully the great historical role of the masses of the people, firmly persevere in the mass line, and conduct mass movement in a big way in all kinds of work.

Marxism-Leninism holds that the masses of the people are the creators of history. Marx said, "Historical activity is the business of the masses." ("Complete Works of Marx and Engels," Vol. 2, p. 104) Lenin said, "History was independently created by millions and millions of people." ("Collected Works of Lenin", Vol. 27, p. 148) That is the basic principle of historical materialism.

The great leader Chairman Mao, who has inherited, defended and developed this great truth, has pointed out: "The people, and the people alone, are the motive force of the creation of world history." ("On Coalition Government") "Under the leadership of the Communist Party, so long as there are men, any worldly miracle can be worked." ("Bankruptcy of the Idealistic View of History") On the question of socialist revolution and socialist construction, therefore, Chairman Mao has always taught us that we must trust and rely on the masses and respect their pioneering spirit, and that it is necessary to uphold resolutely the mass line of "coming from the masses and going back to the masses."

An enormous amount of socialist activism is latent in the masses of the people. They have the richest practical experience in the three major revolutionary struggles, the most knowledge and the most talent. In order to know the world accurately and reform it, it is necessary to go to the masses to imbibe their wisdom and strength, gather together, with Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought as the guide, the experience of the masses in the three major revolutionary practices to form a correct idea, and then put the idea into practice among the masses of the people to check its practicability. In this way the socialist activism of the masses will be given full play and correctly guided, and will become a great material force to change the world.

Renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and political swindlers like him, who wanted to subvert the proletarian dictatorship and restore capitalism, were extremely afraid of and hostile to the masses. They energetically opposed the Party's mass line and revolutionary mass movements, and tried to strangle by all means the socialist activism and creativeness of the masses. The preposterous view that "there is no identity between thinking and being," which they concocted, is just a wornout weapon with which they sabotaged revolutionary mass movements, attacked the Party's mass line, and advertized the reactionary idealistic view of history.

Inspired by the Party's general line for socialist construction in 1958, the broad masses had their political consciousness rapidly increased. Their revolutionary pioneering spirit developed vigorously. A new high tide of a tremendous and powerful mass movement rose in the whole country, a new situation of a vigorous big leap forward appeared, and people's commune were soon universally established in rural areas. Chairman Mao fervently sang the praise of the revolutionary mass movement in 1958: "I have never seen the masses in such high spirits and high fighting morale as they are now." ("Introducing a Cooperative") He also pointed out profoundly, "Apart from the Party's leadership, the population of 600 million is a decisive factor." The victory of the three red banners was a victory for Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, a victory for Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking.

The victory of the revolution caused the class enemy, who were unwilling to die, to offer the most frenzied resistance. In coordination with the imperialists, revisionists and reactionaries, Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary conspiratory group malignantly attacked the great three red banners and vilified the revolutionary mass movement, in a vain attempt to sabotage the great revolutionary movement of several hundred million people personaly led by Chairman Mao. At the direction of his masters, Yang Hsien-chen then presented their reactionary theory of "no identity between thinking and being," slanderously calling the tumultuous revolutionary mass movement an attempt "to create history at will." He madly yelled: "To work in accordance with the character of identity of thinking and being can only lead to a subjectivist, bureaucratic style of work." The preposterous arguments of the group were focussed on one point, which was to attack rabidly the socialist activism and creativeness of the broad masses of the people.

This rabid barking of Liu Shao-ch'i, Yang Hsien-chen & Co. could not detract in the least from the splendor of the three red banners or the heroic image of the masses as creators of history, but on the contrary fully revealed the ugly character of these renegades. They tried to prove, by means of the reactionary theory of "no identity between thinking and being," that correct ideas existed innately in the minds of so-called "heroes and distinguished men," and to deny that correct ideas came from the masses and must go back to the masses. They trumpeted forth the reactionary idealist conception of history that "heroes made history," denied that the masses of people armed with Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought were the creators of the history of our times, attacked the mass line of our Party, and created counter-revolutionary public opinion for the promotion of the bourgeois reactionary line of Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang, a line that was basically characterized by repression of the masses.

Liu Shao-ch'i and the political swindlers like him have always made themselves up as "saviors" with "fore-knowledge and awakening," but regarded the masses of people as "stupid, ignorant" "mobs" and fools who "blindly follow" others. They have even called the great anti-imperialist movement of the peasants a "rebellion" and wanted to conduct a so-called "movement of enlightenment" among the masses. They are truly reactionary in the extreme.

To deceive the masses, Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers like him have made themselves up as "gifted theoreticians." But as a matter of fact they are shameless renegades and genuine Kuomintang reactionaries. It is they, subjectivist idealist counter-revolutionary careerists who tried in vain to stop the wheels of history from rolling forward, who "created history at will." Did they not declare back in the thirties that they would "create objective laws of history"?

To realize their counter-revolutionary object, they have made unfounded statements, confused the masses with rumors, and carried on as they pleased. During the institution of people's communes they freely raised "the wind of communism," negating the laws governing commodity production and value and sabotaging the objective law of economic development in a socialist society.

During the period of temporary difficulty of our economy they freely raised the black wind of "san tzu i pao," and carried out capitalist restoration in a big way. They always used Rightist and ultra-"Left"--formally Left but actually Right--slogans in rabidly opposing Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and sabotaging the socialist revolution and socialist construction.

The great leader Chairman Mao pointed out: "Our enemies are backward, rotting reactionaries who are doomed to extinction. Not knowing the laws that govern the objective world, they use a method of reasoning things which is a subjectivist and metaphysical method, so that their assessment is always wrong." (Comment on "Materials Relating to the Hu Feng Counter-Revolutionary Group")

The victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution has finally shattered the dream of restoration of capitalism of Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang and declared the complete bankruptcy of their reactionary idealist transcendentalism and reactionary idealist conception of history. Like all other reactionaries of history, they have "picked up a rock only to drop it on their own feet" and ended in utter defeat.

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, saying, "It is either the East wind overwhelming the West wind or the West wind overwhelming the East wind--there is no room for compromise on the question of line."

The long-term character of the class struggle in the transitional period determines the long-term character of the line struggle. The struggle between the two lines has not yet ended and there must be no cease-fire. The struggle waged by the representatives of the bourgeoisie against the proletariat in the domain of philosophy will not cease, nor will the struggle of criticism and repudiation waged by the proletariat against the idealism and metaphysics of the bourgeoisie.

"There is no construction without destruction." We must carry on the struggle, make clear, ideologically and theoretically, "What is materialism and what is idealism" in the midst of criticism and repudiation, and increase our ability to distinguish between true and false Marxism. Holding high the

banner of great criticism and repudiation, we must thoroughly criticize and repudiate the bourgeois reactionary philosophy advertized by Wang Ming, Liu Shao-ch'i, and such political swindlers, thoroughly eradicate the ideological basis of the bourgeois reactionary line, develop in still greater depth a mass movement of living study and living application of Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking, conscientiously read Marxist-Leninist books and study Chairman Mao's writings, arm our heads with dialectical materialism and historical materialism, wage the struggle between the two lines to the end, wage the class struggle in the ideological domain to the end, continue to fight hard to fulfill the various fighting tasks put forward at the "Ninth Congress" and at the 2nd plenary session of the 9th Central Committee, and make still greater contribution to China's revolution and to world revolution.

* * *

PEOPLE'S LIBERATION ARMY

Let the "May 7 Directive" Chart the Course, Ride with the Wind and Advance Through the Waves

- investigation report on effort of members of a certain naval unit to repair its own vessels -

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao May 6, 1971)

In 1966 great teacher Chairman Mao published his brilliant "May 7 Directive" which immeasurably excited and stimulated the broad masses of commanders and fighters of the PLA who resolved to implement it thoroughly. Within the limits of its own actual condition, a certain flotilla unit of the PLA Navy has conscientiously implemented the "May 7 Directive." In the past five years, by letting the servicemen serve concurrently as workers in repairing their own vessels, the unit has smashed the rule that "shipyards should be responsible for repairs to vessels and units responsible for their use," and set a precedent for crews to carry out repairs to their own ships, thereby stimulating the ideological revolutionization of the broad masses of commanders and fighters and enabling them to become an advanced unit in the implementation of the "May 7 Directive" in the Navy.

Grow in Struggle, Advance in Criticism and Repudiation

After the founding of the People's Navy, renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i, together with P'eng Te-huai and Lo Jui-ch'ing, his agents in the Army, transplanted in entirety all "foreign" regulations in our country, carried out in a big way "standardization" and "modernization," imposed a series of bans on the fleets forbidding the cadres and fighters to make repairs to their own vessels.

Under the shackles of these restrictions, a strange phenomenon appeared. When a "naval vessel enters the dock for major repairs, the crew is given shore-leave and sent ashore," "the workers may sweat profusely, but the crew members would stand watching idly on the side." This greatly affected the revolutionizatinn and militarization development of the naval units, affected the relations between the military and the civilian population, and led to strong opposition by the broad masses of commanders and fighters of naval units.

A certain flotilla broke through the repression of the bourgeois military line and unfolded activities for repairing its own vessels. Particularly in the big leap-forward period, some of the vessels managed not to enter the dock for minor repairs. However, when counter-revolutionary revisionist P'eng Te-huai learned about it, he roared angrily "the repairing of vessels by sailors is utter nonsense. Repairs to vessels must be standardized," and arbitrarily stifled this glorious new practice filled with the brilliance of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

The brilliant "May 7 Directive" issued by great leader Chairman Mao is a complete criticism and repudiation of the bourgeois military line pushed by Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang. The broad masses of commanders and fighters, cherishing infinite love for the proletarian revolutionary line of Chairman Mao, actively carry out Chairman Mao's "servicemen-cum-workers" directive.

A certain squadron of this unit was the earliest to set up a "May 7" "servicemen-cum-workers" ship repair center. In accordance with a method of "Keeping intact the organization and rotating the personnel," some of the commanders and fighters from various vessels were transferred by rotation to take part in repair work on vessels. When the comrades of the repair center were to repair a certain vessel, they must form a team with the commanders and fighters of that vessel, carry out the task of repairing together and practice "integration of the vessel and the center as one."

The leadership organ of the Navy attached great importance to this new thing, and by means of such methods as on-the-spot meetings, etc., actively tried to popularize the experience of this squadron. Since then, the activity of carrying out repairs on vessels by their own crew has been very speedily developed in units of the Navy, and basically each and every unit has set up its own "May 7" servicemen-cum-workers ship repair center.

The history of being formed, disbanded, and formed again in the process of struggle of the self-repair center of this naval unit enables the comrades to realize this: "For many years the struggle on whether the unit wants to carry out self repair of its vessels has always revolved around the fundamental question of whether the PLA wants to implement Chairman Mao's line for Army building. The essence of the struggle is which class should be made the model for the remolding of the unit and whither our PLA is being led. Chairman Mao's revolutionary line is the lifeblood of the PLA and the line for victory which we must resolutely implement and pledge to defend with our lives."

The comrades said without reservation "What we are repairing are naval vessels, what we are taking is the brilliant 'May 7' road indicated by Chairman Mao and what we are implementing is Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line."

The struggle is still continuing. When the fighters of the "May 7" "servicemen-cum-workers" ship repair center of a certain unit picked up their spanners and wrenches to begin work on the repair of the first naval vessel, a "specialist" from a certain dock said, "What kind of equipment and how many technicians have you got? Are a few soldiers able to repair a naval vessel? It may be easy for the naval vessel to enter the dock, but if the repair is not carried out well, it will be troublesome to get it out!"

Faced with this challenge, the broad masses of commanders and fighters studied Chairman Mao's teaching in the "May 7 Directive": "They should also participate in each struggle of the cultural revolution as it occurs to criticize the bourgeoisie" and realized that "in order to fight this battle for ship repairs well, they must first fight the battle for criticizing and repudiating the bourgeoisie well." They fiercely criticized such

revisionist black merchandise as "Slavish compradore mentality," "Doctrine of crawling behind at a snail's pace" and "technology is something mysterious" disseminated by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and turned the process of self repairs of naval vessels into a process for living study and application of Chairman Mao's writings, the doing away of fetishes and superstitions and the emancipation of the mind, as well as a process for tellingly smashing Liu Shao-ch'i revisionist line and setting up in a big way Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. The revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation has greatly boosted the morale of the cadres and fighters and dampened that of the bourgeoisie. The comrades said, "We believe neither in gods nor in devils. We are boundlessly loyal to Chairman Mao, and "foreign authorities" cannot frighten us, nor can various conventions shackle us. We have the courage to accept naval vessels for repairs, and we have the ability to repair them and send them off!"

One spring, a large landing craft entered the dock for repairs. The machinery and equipment of this vessel were more complex, and for many years its repair had always been undertaken specially by a larger shipyard.

In order to better criticize and repudiate the bourgeoisie and heighten the awareness of the struggle between the two lines of the cadres and fighters, and in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "A line and a viewpoint must be talked over constantly and repeatedly," the Party branch directed everybody to recall a past event before commencing work. In 1959, repair work for this same vessel was undertaken by two "specialists." They did not take the class line, and the result was that the engine was burned out twice and the repairs took three years. The living fact provoked boundless hatred of the comrades for the revisionist specialist line. Everybody was fed up and angry, and pledged to do "three months of hard work to restore this vessel in the shortest time possible to combat-readiness and active service and win glory for Chairman Mao!"

The comrades turned the repair yard into a battle field, and the more they worked the more courageous they became. When they got to the piston section of the main engine, they found a "tiger blocking the way." It appeared that the lining of the small piston of the main engine had to be changed. This lining was of high precision, and tolerance of its thickness was under one-third the thickness of a human hair. What should be done? The comrades racked their brains to think up methods. After eight experiments, they finally succeeded in making the lining. As a result it took them only a score of days to complete the repair to this vessel and make it in combat-worthy for active duty.

The "May 7" Labor School for the Naval Units

After "May 7" servicemen-cum-workers ship repair centers were set up by the various units of this fleet, some of the comrades felt that ship repairs involved vital techniques, and suggested the transfer of all the advanced technical elements of the fleet to the centers so that they could permanently concentrate on the task of repairs.

When the Party committee of this fleet discovered the problem, it again organized the comrades to study Chairman Mao's teaching, "The People's Liberation Army should be a great school," and enabled everyone to realize that the object of the PLA in carrying out production work as well as military training

is not purely the creating of material wealth, but more importantly, to educate people with the thought of Mao Tse-tung through the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles, that the ship repairing center was a great furnace for ideological revolutionization, and the broad masses of cadres and fighters should be enabled to work there in turn to be tempered, that to carry out military training simultaneously with production work was a common lesson for each and every fighter, and that all should do so, as it would never do to adopt the method of gathering together only a small number of backbone elements for production work.

After thinking was clarified, the cadres and fighters were systematically sent to the ship repair centers for tempering. A certain unit in the past years has rotated its crews ten times in this way, and enabled the greater part of its cadres and fighters to pass through the ship repairing center for tempering. The comrades said delightedly "We also have our own 'May 7' labor school."

When carrying out "combination of the vessel and the center as one" in making repairs to naval vessels, the crew members consider that another political study activity, and taking with them their problems, study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living manner in the course of repairing the vessel.

The electro-mechanical department of a certain naval vessel had for a long time failed to make four-good, the main cause being that members of the department were not active enough in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. In the first half of last year, their vessel had to go for repairs, and the Party branch grasped firmly the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in the course of the vessel's repairs. In the arduous work they studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "Fearing neither hardship nor death." They advanced wherever the difficulty was great, fostering a heroic style of stubborn fighting. In the face of the complex techniques required, they studied Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking. By being courageous in practice and good at making analysis, they further grasped materialistic dialecticism, and from that reached a new level in study and application, and by the end of the year they were admitted into the ranks of four-good units.

On carrying out repairs on a vessel, members of a repairs center would first hold a "May 7 Directive" study class and draw up a plan of work for stimulating the ideological revolutionization of the unit. During the repairs, they would try to guard against the tendency of paying attention only to the grasping of the task and neglecting the grasping of ideology; to guard against the tendency of attaching importance only to material gain and slighting spiritual gain; to guard against arrogance and complacency, and be on the alert for the erroneous thinking of "production has reached its ceiling," and "bringing politics to the fore has reached the peak." Upon the completion of repairs, they would conscientiously use the thought of Mao Tse-tung to educate the people in summing up experience, and openly discuss their gain and comprehension in stimulating ideological revolutionization. In that way, they have built the ship repair center into a red base for the training

of successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat and enabled the self-repair system to continue and advance along the orientation of the "May 7 Directive."

The Road of Army-Workers, Self-Repair Road Becomes Broader and Broader

When better results have been gained in self-repair work, some of the comrades felt that the orientation of self repairs was right and the road correct, and that they had done enough by expanding minor repairs to electro-mechanical equipment to major repairs and by developing "combination of the center and the vessel as one" type of repair work to "each vessel battling on its own" type of repair work. They no longer consider how to further develop servicemen-cum-workers self-repair work.

Grasping this timely problem, the Party committee of the unit organized all to carry out an in-depth study of the "May 7 Directive." They realized that the "May 7 Directive" had set a higher demand on the revolutionization and militarization development of our PLA and from the standpoint of war preparedness, servicemen-cum-workers self repair work should be carried out a step further.

Several gunners of a certain vessel wanted to carry out repairs on a gun by themselves. When they dismantled the gun-support and took a look, they discovered the wirings inside and the parts were very complicated. They thought among themselves, "No wonder people say this is a 'forbidden area.' We had better not meddle with it." Thereupon they put it back together again and sent it to the ordnance works. The more they thought about it when they returned to their ship, the less they savored the idea. The several of them sat together, read the brilliant "May 7 Directive" and held discussions as they studied it.

Some of them said, "For servicemen to concurrently run factories is a means of stepping up war preparedness. If we gunners are unable to repair a gun, how can we better fulfill the tasks of battle in a future war?" Others said, "The repairing of the gun is of course difficult, but should the 'May 7' road we take be even and straight?"

The more they discussed it the more excited they became. In the end they decided it would be better to carry out their own repairs, and went to the works to take the gun back. Under the condition of having neither plant nor equipment, working under the sweltering heat of a blazing sun, they battled night and day and eventually repaired the gun, thereby making the first step towards multiple repairs.

The Party committee of the fleet made a timely summing up, popularized their experience, and immediately launched multiple repair activities. From the repair of simple electro-mechanical equipment they have developed to repairing of guns, "kuant'ung" (灌筒), as well as navigation equipment and precision instruments. From simple repairs they have advanced to making their own mold, manufacturing their own spare parts, and building their own dock. In order to solve the problem of emergency repairs to damage below

the water line, they also employed the method of "grounding the vessel for emergency repairs" and have carried out many emergency repairs from small crafts to large vessels with equal success. Some of the comrades said in delight "the grounding of a naval vessel on the beach is like a chicken feather flying towards heaven. With the 'May 7 Directive' pointing out the orientation, a new chapter on self repairs is written."

Self repairs carried out by the fleet have greatly strengthened war-preparedness. The navigational efficiency of the fleet has increased by 25 percent and it has brought about a combination of use with maintenance and repairs.. The broad masses of cadres and fighters are not only the people who use the fleet, but they are also those who maintain and repair its vessels. In time of peace they are able to do their own repairs, in time of war they will be able to save themselves and give better play to the fighting efficiency of the fleet, and in an anti-aggression war, the fleet will become an indestructible and unsinkable fortress of steel on the sea.

By the joint investigating team of a certain unit of the Navy

* * *

RUSTICATED EDUCATED YOUTHS

Healthy Growth of Broad Masses of Young Intellectuals in Rural and Mountainous Areas

- By energetically participating in the three major revolutionary struggles in the countryside, humbly receiving re-education from poor and lower-middle peasants and assiduously remolding their world outlook, they are maturing into laborers with socialist consciousness and a knowledge of modern science and culture -

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao May 4, 1971)

(NCNA Dispatch, May 3) Guided by Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, the broad masses of our young intellectuals sent to mountainous and rural areas have rapidly grown into a new powerful force behind the three major revolutionary movements in the countryside. In the vast rural world they are conscientiously applying themselves to the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, energetically participate in class struggle, struggle for production and scientific experiment and humbly receive re-education from poor and lower-middle peasants in an effort to remold their world outlook. In a review of their own achievements in the countryside, they have come to understand deeply that the road of "integration between intellectuals and the worker-peasant masses" pointed out by Chairman Mao is one that must be traversed by the young intellectuals in their ideological revolutionization.

In the brilliant work, "May 4 Movement," the great leader Chairman Mao taught us, "If not integrated with the worker-peasant masses, intellectuals will get nowhere. The final line of demarcation that marks a revolutionary from a non-revolutionary or a counter-revolutionary intellectual is whether he is willing to integrate with the worker-peasant masses and actually does so." Such a brilliant directive from Chairman Mao provides the youth movement an orientation for advance and makes for the healthy growth of millions of revolutionary youths of our country along the road of integration with workers and peasants.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, Chairman Mao issued a great call, "It is imperative for young intellectuals to head for the countryside to receive re-education from poor and lower-middle peasants." In warm response to it, the broad masses of young intellectuals in towns and cities across the length and breadth of our country aroused themselves enthusiastically to pack up and head for grasslands, mountainous areas, plains, forest areas and fishing villages in the vast country of the Motherland to put down roots there to make revolution.

In mingling with the poor and lower-middle peasants, the young intellectuals studied and applied Mao Tse-tung's thought creatively and heightened their consciousness of receiving re-education from poor and lower-middle peasants continuously. In association with reality, the broad masses of young intellectuals assiduously studied Chairman Mao's "Three Constantly Read

Articles," "Orientation for the Youth Movement" and other brilliant works; vigorously criticized such counter-revolutionary revisionist absurdities as "idea of going to school to become an official," "idea of getting a veneer of gold in the countryside," "theory of punishment through labor," etc., pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i. They also smashed the shortlived viewpoint of "almost done" and "getting graduated" in receiving re-education, and cherished the determination to put down roots in the countryside and to carry out revolution to the end.

The overwhelming majority of young intellectuals have attained the aim of not bowing to difficulties, not shaking their heads in face of "hardship" and not turning their heads in making their way ahead and being filled with the determination to be tough-bone stuff. They have become an additional force in support of the three major revolutionary struggles in the countryside.

In compliance with the great leader Chairman Mao's relevant teachings, the young intellectuals sent to mountainous and rural areas have energetically participated in the rural class struggle and two-line struggle and heightened their political consciousness in the course of practice. Led by the poor and lower-middle peasants and with Mao Tse-tung's thought taken as a weapon, they make penetrating investigations and studies and analyze the new trends in class struggle and join the poor and lower-middle peasants in striking a blow at the class enemy's sabotage activities, criticizing the bourgeoisie and revisionism and consolidating and strengthening the rural socialist position.

Together with the poor and lower-middle peasants, the young intellectuals sent to Fengchia Village, Loch'uan hsien in the area of Yenan, formed into a general-comment group to launch revolutionary mass criticism widely and grasp class struggle vigorously in the economic field. This enabled the village which had been lagging behind for many years, to show a new thriving scene of grasping revolution and promoting production.

Under the leadership and with the support of the revolutionary committee of the brigade and the poor and lower-middle peasants, the young intellectuals places with Ch'ienchin Brigade, Hoshih Commune, Hsiushui hsien, Kiangsi, did labor in Shuipiyüan and several other production teams on the one hand and on the other, made penetrating investigations and studies by joining the poor and lower-middle peasants in grasping class struggle vigorously. This enabled the backward teams to become advanced ones.

By persistently unfolding a mass campaign to learn from Tachai in agriculture together with the poor and lower peasants, many young intellectuals sent to mountainous and rural areas have brought about tremendous changes in the production features of a locality.

After fighting hard for several years, a group of young intellectuals placed with the 6th K'angta Brigade, Ch'angshan Commune, Tungk'ou hsien, Liaoning Province, together with the poor and lower-middle peasants turned a stretch of low-lying akaline land into a fine rice-growing plot. Six years ago the land here was "a sheet of water in rainy days and a patch of white alkaline land in times of drought." The per-mow grain yield was not more

than 100 catties. After learning from Tachai, people changed their mental outlook while the land put on a new mantle. A bumper harvest was obtained year after year, with per-mow output averaging over 800 catties.

Young intellectual Wei Shang-wen of Peking, settling down in T'aomit'u Brigade, Hungkoerh Commune of the Su-ni-t'e-tso League, Inner Mongolia, humbly received re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants and placed collective property above his own life. On one occasion, to save a herd of collectively owned sheep, he grappled doggedly with a blizzard on the grasslands for over ten hours on end. With the reins of the horse frozen hard in the grasp of his right hand and the equally hard frozen whip for driving sheep in his left, he felt pain all over his body. Yet deep down the red glow of morning sun filled this new shepherd's body with warmth. He kept chasing after the sheep that had broken ranks. His action of protecting the collectively owned herd at the risk of his own life won praise from the poor and lower-middle peasants. He was elected a delegate to the congress of activists in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in Inner Mongolian Autonomous Region.

By relying on a red heart and two hands, young intellectuals of Shanghai fighting in Huangshanch'a Forest Farm in the mountainous area south of Anhwei built a small-sized hydro-power station on a mountain 800 meters above sea level, thus changing local production features. They loftily said, "In the past, carrying burdens on shoulders or in the hand is something beyond us. Today, under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we have hauled up the mountain with our own shoulders equipment for a power station. With iron shoulders tempered in labor, we will further strive to build up mountainous areas to make a new contribution to socialist revolution and construction.

In the three major revolutionary struggles, the young intellectuals sent to mountainous and rural areas have applied Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic concepts in smashing superstitions and creating the new with courage. In close cooperation with poor and lower-middle peasants and basic-level cadres, they have launched scientific experiment activities. In such fields as cultivating fine seed strains, soil improvement, improving farm tools, trial-producing insecticides, etc., they have scored commendable achievements.

Guided by poor and lower-middle peasants, young intellectual Ch'eng Yu-chih placed with Wench'uant'un brigade, Cholu hsien, Hopei province, and who was cited a "native" expert on the bank of the Sangkan River joined the young intellectuals in building a fine seed-nursing plot by using 58 mow of sandy land. After three years of hard struggle, they cultivated and popularized 31 varieties of crossbreeds and fine seed strains, with a total of 180,000 catties of seeds produced.

Young intellectuals of Peking placed in the area of Yenan set up over 1,000 scientific experiment groups and planted over 2,000 mow to farm crops and medicinal herbs on an experimental basis. Many communes and brigades have popularized the results of their experiments over a wide area. This has brought about a thriving scene in the area over mountain ditches.

Just as new-type persons are nurtured by Mao Tse-tung's thought so red hearts have been cultivated in the vast expanse of the world. Under the education and with the help of the poor and lower-middle peasants, the broad masses of young intellectuals sent to mountainous and rural areas are maturing rapidly into laborers with socialist consciousness and a knowledge of modern science and culture. There have emerged a large number of heroic model figures and advanced collectives. Among them are good examples for revolutionary youths such as Chin Hsün-hua (金訓华), Shen Hsiu-ch'in (沈秀芹) and Chang Yung (張勇); old pace-setters like Hsing Yen-tzu (邢燕子), Hou Chüan (侯銓) and Liu Ch'ang-yin (柳厚银) who march ahead non-stop along the broad road of revolution, and new fighters with colorful achievements like Chu Szu-tuan (朱思端).

Many young intellectuals have become activists in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and members of leading squads at various levels. A large number of elite youths have gloriously joined the Communist Party or the Communist Youth League. Many are recommended by poor and lower-middle peasants as primary school teachers, barefoot doctors, accountants, safekeepers, farm machine operators, etc. Recently, a number of elite young intellectuals were sent to new-type socialist universities for advanced training.

Bearing firmly in mind Chairman Mao's great teaching, "A change in the world outlook is a fundamental one," the broad masses of young intellectuals sent to mountainous and rural areas are determined to study assiduously Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought and dialectical materialism and historical materialism and remold the world outlook energetically in the three major revolutionary struggles in the countryside so as to serve the people better and score new achievements in ideological revolutionization.

Red Guard Ts'ai Li-chien who walked on foot to Tuchiashan Production Brigade, Huangts'ai Commune, Yütz'u hsien, Shansi, to settle down bore firmly in mind Chairman Mao's teachings and assumed a correct attitude toward the masses and to herself. The difficulties encountered by her were overwhelming. But to them she never yielded. The honors won by her were many but she never got carried away by pride. After being elected a member of the standing committee of the hsien revolutionary committee and a member of the provincial revolutionary committee, she imposed on herself a rule of "remaining unchanged in three aspects"--unchanged in the role of a willing little pupil after becoming a cadre, unchanged in the style of maintaining close contact with the masses, unchanged in such an attitude of serving the people as receiving re-education and remolding thinking throughout one's life. All the time she maintained close ties with the poor and lower-middle peasants and doggedly applied herself to collective productive labor. She was determined to make a new contribution to rural socialist revolution and construction.

* * *

PLA "MAY 7" SCHOOL

Leading Veteran PLA Cadre Tells How He Makes Progress Guided by Chairman Mao's May 7 Directive

(NCNA-English Peking, May 6, 1971)

on the occasion of the fifth anniversary of the publication of chairman mao's may 7 directive, chang tung-szu, a veteran p.l.a. cadre who is now deputy director of a may 7 school under the navy, described his experience in constantly trying to make progress guided by this directive. he said:

i joined the chinese workers' and peasants' red army in 1933. i was then 15 years old and did not know much about the revolution. my experience over the past 40 years in the armed struggle to resist the japanese aggressors and wipe out the kuomintang reactionaries and in the socialist revolution and construction tells me that our party, our state and our people, and i myself owe all we have to chairman mao's wise leadership and his proletarian revolutionary line. it is, indeed, the greatest joy to follow chairman mao closely in making revolution and i am determined to do so all my life.

whether revolutionary leading cadres can continue to advance along the road indicated by chairman mao after the proletariat seizes political power -- this is always an issue of first importance in building the party and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. the revolutionary leading cadres wield political power on behalf of the proletariat and, in doing so, they must carry out chairman mao's revolutionary line consciously. if the political line is correct we succeed in everything; and if the political line is wrong we fail in everything. in order to ensure that our socialist state never changes its colour, i will always strive to carry out and defend chairman mao's revolutionary line.

chairman mao on october 5, 1968 issued the following instruction: "going down to do manual labour gives vast numbers of cadres an excellent opportunity to study once again; this should be done by all cadres except those who are old, weak, ill or disabled. cadres at their posts should also go down in turn to do manual labour."

the night i heard this instruction, i was so happy that i could hardly sleep. i studied it and the may 7 directive again and again. chairman mao's words, which are unassailable truth, enlightened my heart. the may 7 road indicated by chairman mao is a road leading us from socialism to communism and a road for continuing the revolution. this road must be followed by all of us -- not only leading cadres, but by the whole party, the whole army and the people of the whole country; not only by our generation, but by all generations to come. only by following this road, can we be turned into vanguard fighters in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and the whole country into a great school of mao tsetung thought. in the past we defied difficulties and sacrifices to seize political power; and the same revolutionary tradition must be carried forward in carrying out socialist revolution and construction.

i applied again and again to the navy party committee to go to the may 7 school and was among the first group of people in the departments under the navy headquarters to go there.

historical lessons of the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines within the party tell us that the world outlook of a person conditions him to adhere to a specific line. in order always to advance in the direction indicated by chairman mao, the fundamental thing we must do is to remould our world outlook consciously. "without such remoulding, they can do nothing well and will be misfits."

when the school was just set up, we lived in the homes of the poor and lower-middle peasants. the first time i used the carrying pole to fetch water for the poor and lower-middle peasants, i found the job not as easy as when i used to do it during wartime. the first time i came back with a load of reeds from many kilometres away in the teeth of wind and snow, my back and legs ached. these were all chores i had done nearly every day during wartime. but now i wasn't used to doing them. going down and taking part in labour served as a mirror for me. in it i saw a clear reflection of myself -- i was becoming too soft physically as a result of taking part in only little collective productive labour. apparently only a change in degree, the change from easy to hard denotes, in essence, a process of change in world outlook.

since then, i have taken advantage of this excellent opportunity to study once again and modestly receive re-education by the poor and lower-middle peasants. together with them i studied the works of chairman mao, recalled our past misery and appreciated the happiness in the new society and fought self and criticized revisionism. early every morning, i took up the broom to sweep the courtyards of the poor and lower-middle peasants, put the carrying pole on my shoulder to fetch water for them and carried a basket on my back to remove the cinders in their stoves. this made me feel that i was back in the revolutionary bases of former days. my heart thus became closer to that of the poor and lower-middle peasants and my understanding of chairman mao's revolutionary line went deeper.

to speed up the building up of our school, the school party committee decided that we move out of the homes of the poor and lower-middle peasants and live in sheds in the snow-covered reed marsh. the comrades of our squad organized a mao tsetung thought study class in which we again studied chairman mao's teaching "the comrades must be helped to remain modest, prudent and free from arrogance and rashness in their style of work. the comrades must be helped to preserve the style of plain living and hard struggle." we called to memory the year of 1942 when chairman mao himself led the gigantic production campaign. at that time our unit was stationed in tafengchuan, kansu province. the place was uninhabited and the situation was far harder than our present one. but, determined to carry out chairman mao's great principles of "ample food and clothing by working with our own hands" and "develop production, ensure supply", we braved snow and bitter cold to put up sheds, dig caves, turn up virgin soil and raise crops, producing all that we needed. after a year of hard struggle, we changed tafengchuan and provided ourselves with ample food and clothing. the success of the gigantic production campaign strengthened the shensi-kansu-ningsia border region, defended chairman mao, shattered the enemy's scheme of military encirclement and economic blockade and paved the way for winning the war of resistance to japanese aggression. when we live in sheds now in the snow-covered marsh to carry out chairman mao's may 7 directive, we are carrying forward our army's

glorious tradition of hard struggle, putting into effect and defending chairman mao's revolutionary line and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

in building the sheds, the comrades and i sat on the snow-covered ground to plait straw and make reed props. i showed anyone who was unacquainted with the work how to do it. the wind blew stronger and stronger and the snow felt thicker and thicker, but we worked with greater and greater enthusiasm. after several days of hard struggle, we succeeded in overcoming one difficulty after another and put up the sheds. living in them we feel as if we have returned to the caves in tafengchuan. though a little bit cold, our hearts are warm. with great pride the comrades sang:

> our hearts are warm as we have the morning sun in our bosom;
> from generation to generation the glorious tradition will be passed on;
> struggle hard in making revolution;
> and imperialism, revisionism and all reactionaries will be buried once and for all.

in the course of implementing the may 7 directive, i repeatedly studied the important speeches made by chairman mao and vice-chairman lin's political report at the ninth national congress of the party and the new party constitution in order to deepen my understanding of chairman mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. i seized every minute to study and did so even when farm work was busy. i got up earlier and went to bed later than others for this purpose even though we went to the fields earlier and came back later than usual. this study helped me realize that the brilliant ideas contained in the may 7 directive are chairman mao's consistent thinking, and they constitute a new development of marxism-leninism by chairman mao, and an important component of his theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and of his revolutionary line. whether one takes the splendid road of the may 7 directive or not is an important question indicating whether one is loyal to chairman mao, to mao tsetung thought and to chairman mao's revolutionary line.

our great leader chairman mao teaches: "in order to have a real grasp of marxism, one must learn it not only from books, but mainly through class struggle, through practical work and close contact with the masses of workers and peasants." as work in the may 7 school is arduous and the life is one of intense activity, which touches one's very soul at practically every turn, it is an excellent battlefield for remoulding one's world outlook. provided we take advantage of this "excellent opportunity to study once again", turning every process of arduous labour into a process of studying and applying mao tsetung thought in a living way, we will be able to advance steadily in revolutionizing our ideology.

i joined the comrades in making adobe bricks for building houses when the ninth party congress was in session. i volunteered to work in the group which mixed the mud. it was bitterly cold and we had to stand in the water all day long. my legs and feet bled. some comrades asked me to rest a few days.

"should i continue or stop?" i asked myself. i drew fresh strength from studying the following teaching of chairman mao's: "communists must have the proletarian thoroughgoing revolutionary spirit; they neither seek fame or gain nor fear hardship or death; they are completely dedicated to the revolution and the people, serving the people of china and the world whole-heartedly..."

i told myself: "the harder the job, the more i must temper myself and thoroughly carry out chairman mao's may 7 directive." so i worked with the comrades more than three weeks until our assignment was fulfilled.

not long afterwards we were asked to harrow a piece of newly opened paddy field. we worked all day long in knee-deep water to clear out the reed roots. we were so enthusiastic that we wouldn't stop when our hands or legs bled, wind or rain. we encouraged ourselves with chairman mao's teaching "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory."

there were many hard jobs in the school. they taught me that manual labour helps overcome bureaucracy and prevent revisionism and dogmatism and heightens our consciousness of carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line. a proletarian revolutionary fighter must never divorce himself from collective productive labour, no matter how long he has been in the revolutionary ranks or how high his post.

i was appointed deputy director of the school in august last year. i made it a rule for myself to persist in working with the comrades so that i could "maintain extensive, constant and close ties with the working people."

it was ten o'clock one evening when i came back from a school party committee meeting. instead of going to bed, i joined the comrades in thresning rice. when they asked me to leave, i said: "how can i sleep while you are busy working?"

in september last year i fell ill and was hospitalized. i refused the hospital comrades' special attention, and chose to stay in a ward for the rank and file.

my room-mates were two wounded fighters, who had fought heroically to fulfil their mission for the revolution regardless of their own safety. i was deeply moved when i learned of their actions. "what good fighters in continuing the revolution", i said to myself, "i must try by every possible means to help them, for helping them means helping the revolution exclamation"

with this recognition, i studied chairman mao's works with them every day and talked to them about our army's glorious tradition of arduous struggle, in order to strengthen their militancy. i also tried to help them with their daily life. at the same time, i modestly learned from their fine qualities and advanced thinking. a revolutionary fighter must always keep to the style of modesty and prudence and maintain his fine qualities, otherwise he will depart from chairman mao's revolutionary line and degenerate into a revisionist.

chairman mao encourages the revolutionaries of the older generation to carry forward the glorious tradition of the revolution. i realize that in order to do this we must first set a good example and retain proletarian revolutionary integrity. but we have also the duty to educate the younger generation and pass on the glorious tradition of the revolution from generation to generation so as to carry the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat through to the end.

last year a number of cadres' sons and daughters came to our school to be re-educated in the light of chairman mao's may 7 directive. it filled my heart with joy to see them full of vigour and eager to study and make progress. i told them the history of the struggle between the two lines in the party, our army's glorious tradition of hard struggle and my own experience in studying once again in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment, to guide them in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and integration with the workers, peasants and soldiers.

i have often done propaganda work among the red guards who come on field camping to the army units, the poor and lower-middle peasants, workers and local cadres so as to spread more widely the glorious revolutionary tradition of our party and army. i remember that in the past war years chairman mao guided us in doing propaganda work wherever we went, arming hundreds of millions of revolutionary people with mao tsetung thought and winning proletarian political power. today we educate people with mao tsetung thought in order to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat, carry the chinese revolution through to the end and contribute to the world revolution. what else is greater, nobler and more splendid than this cause?

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

AAJA

AAJA Secretary General and Secretariat Members Meet Arab Journalists

(NCNA-English Peking, May 5, 1971)

djawoto, secretary general of the afro-asian journalists' association, and members of the a.a.j.a. secretariat today met the arab journalists who have come to visit china and to cover the activities of the "palestine international week" currently held in peking.

the meeting proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere.

a.a.j.a. secretariat members present at the meeting were ichinei sugiyama, dharmasena manuweera and yang yi.

the arab journalists were nazih abu niddal, leading editor, and rashad abu shawer, editor, of "al fatah", palestine; abdul jabbar al-shatub, editor-in-chief of the weekly "alef ba", iraq; ali ballout, editor-in-chief of the weekly "ad-dastour", and farid el khatib, columnist of "al kifah" (daily) and "al ahad" (weekly), lebanon; elfatih eltigani, chief editor of "al ayam" of the sudan; bader obeisi, chief editor of syrian arab news agency, syria; abdeljelil damak, deputy editor-in-chief of "assabah", tunisia; arabdiou mohamed, correspondent of "el moudjahid", algeria; ahmed jarallah, chief editor of "al seyassah", kuwait; mohameden ould hamidou, chief editor of "al shaab", mauritania; hassan ben jelloun, representative of the "africasia" magazine and its correspondent in morocco; hamdi fouad, diplomatic editor of "al ahram", the u.a.r.; abdel karim ahmed sabrah, representative of the press and broadcasting institutions of the arab republic of yemen; and abdulla ahmed al oad, chief editor of "al gundi" magazine, the people's democratic republic of yemen.

CHINA AND ARAB COUNTRIES

More Correspondents from Arab Countries Arrive in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 5, 1971)

seven more correspondents from arab countries arrived here today. they had been invited by peking journalist circles to come to china for a visit and to cover the activities of the "palestine international week" now being held in peking.

tney are: arabdiou mohamed, correspondent of "el moudjahid", algeria; ahmed jarallah, chief editor of "al seyassah", kuwait; mohameden ould hamidou, chief editor of "al shaab", mauritania; hassan ben jelloun, representative of the "africasia" magazine and its correspondent in morocco; hamdi fouad, diplomatic editor of "al ahram", the u.a.r.; abdel karim ahmed sabrah,

representative of the press and broadcasting institutions of the arab republic of yemen; abdulla ahmed al oad, chief editor of "al gundi" magazine, the people's democratic republic of yemen.

they were welcomed at the airport by leading members of the journalist circles of peking and the information department of the foreign ministry lu ying, tai cheng-yuan, peng hua, li chin-hua and lo tung.

there are 15 arab correspondents who have come from 13 countries and regions on invitation to china for a visit and to cover the activities of the "palestine international week", including those who arrived here a few days ago.

Peking Journalist Circles Give Reception to Welcome Palestinian and Other Arab Journalists

(NCNA-English Peking, May 5, 1971)

peking journalist circles gave a reception this evening to welcome journalists of palestine and various arab countries who have come to china for a visit and for covering the "palestine international week" activities currently held in peking.

the palestinian and other arab journalists are: nazih abu nidal, leading editor, and rashad abu shawer, editor, of "al fatah", palestine; abdul jabbar al-shatub, editor-in-chief of the weekly "alef ba", iraq; ali ballout, editor-in-chief of the weekly "ad-dastour" and farid el khatib, columnist of "al kifah" (daily) and "al ahad" (weekly), lebanon; elfatih eltigani, chief editor of "al ayam", the sudan; bader obeisi, chief editor of syrian arab news agency, syria; abdeljelil damak, deputy editor-in-chief of "assabah", tunisia; arabdiou mohamed, correspondent of "el moudjahid", algeria; ahmed jarallah, chief editor of "al seyassah", kuwait; mohameden ould hamidou, chief editor of "al shaab", mauritania; hassan ben jelloun, representative of the "africasia" magazine and its correspondent in morocco; hamdi fouad, diplomatic editor of "al ahram", u.a.r.; abdel karim ahmed sabran, representative of the press and broadcasting institutions of the arab republic of yemen; and abdulla ahmed al oad, chief editor of "al gundi" magazine, the people's democratic republic of yemen.

present at the reception were:

wife of hamdi mahmoud, head of the mission of the palestine liberation organization in peking;

djawoto, secretary general of the afro-asian journalists' association, and members of the secretariat of the association;

frederik risakotta, acting head ad interim of the executive secretariat of the afro-asian writers' bureau and members of the secretariat;

press officials of the arab embassies in china;

embassy press officials and correspondents of albania, the democratic republic of viet nam, the republic of south viet nam, the democratic people's republic of korea and cuba.

speaking at the reception were chang chi-chih, representative of the journalist circles of peking; nazih abu niddal, leading editor of "al fatah", palestine; and farid el khatib, representative of all the journalists of arab countries.

chang chi-chih in his speech warmly praised the heroic palestinian and other arab peoples for waging an unremitting struggle against the u.s.-israeli aggressors to defend national independence and state sovereignty, recover the occupied territories and liberate the lost homeland. he praised the journalists of palestine and other arab countries for contributing to the just cause of the arab nation by using their pen as the weapon to expose the enemy and inspire the people.

he said: the world reactionary forces have suffered repeated defeats under the blow of the world revolutionary people. but they will put up a desperate struggle for a come-back. in the middle east, u.s. imperialism and its collaborator are contending with each other and at the same time working in collusion in an attempt to strangle the palestinian people's revolutionary armed struggle and the arab national liberation movement through all sorts of schemes so as to realize their criminal design of dividing the middle east into their spheres of influence. but the master of the middle east is the arab peoples and other peoples in the middle east and not one or two super-powers. provided the people of palestine, the people of other arab countries and the people in the rest of the world unite and wage a resolute struggle, they will certainly defeat u.s. imperialism and its collaborator and lackeys and win final victory.

chang chi-chih said: we support each other in our common anti-imperialist struggle. the struggle of the palestinian and other arab peoples and journalists against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys constitutes a most valuable support and inspiration to the chinese people and journalists. the chinese people and journalists firmly support the struggle of the arab peoples against u.s. imperialism and zionism, firmly support the palestinian people's struggle for national rights.

in his speech, nazih abu niddal said: palestinian revolutionaries are courageously fighting zionism and winning brilliant victories. at the jordan front, our guerrillas are waging a struggle against the reactionary jordanian terrorist regime.

he reiterated that the palestinian people opposed the u.n. security council resolution and the "rogers plan" and the plot of "the state of palestine". he said: we will firmly grasp our guns till we liberate every inch of our land so that a democratic, progressive palestine could be built in our motherland according to the arab palestinian people's desire for arab unity.

in his speech, farid el khatib conveyed brotherly, friendly feelings of the arab journalists to the chinese journalists. he said: we arab journalists are determined to wield our pens to serve the cause of liberation of palestine and all the occupied arab territories and to support the world's liberation cause.

he believed that so long as the palestinian and other arab peoples and the three peoples of indochina continued to persist in armed struggle, they certainly could defeat world imperialism.

present at the reception were leading members of peking journalist circles and the departments concerned lu ying, chang chih-cheng, hua shan, chang tzu-liang, chang cheng-teh, peng hua, wu hsiao-ta, ho kung-kai and yang chi.

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Australia-China Society May Time Festival Tour to China Leaves Peking on Visit to Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, May 5, 1971)

the australia-china society may time festival tour to china headed by edward dull, secretary of the waterside trade union federation, victoria state of australia, left here by train today on a visit to southern china. it will return home after its southern china tour.

the australian friends were seen off at the railway station by leading members of the organizations concerned cheng yu-chu, chang yu, hsing jen-hsien, hu nung-fan, hsu chung-ching and hsi chen-huan and representative of the capital's workers liu chen-po.

during their stay in peking, the australian friends visited a peking unit of the people's liberation army, the nankou rolling stock parts plant, peking university, the peking no. 31 middle school and peihai kindergarten.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Chinese Charge d'Affaires' Office in London Gives Film Receptions

(NCNA-English London, May 5, 1971)

a chinese colour film based on the modern revolutionary ballet "the red detachment of women" was shown at receptions given here recently by the chinese charge d'affaires' office. it was warmly received.

the receptions held on april 16, 20 and 25 were attended by 500 people. among them were comrades of the communist party of britain (marxist-leninist), other british progressives and friends and many asian, african and latin american friends residing in britain. many guests praised the film for its revolutionary content and artistic attainment.

the film was also shown to british government officials, diplomatic corps of other countries and social dignitaries

at three receptions given by the chinese charge d'affaires ad interim pei chien-chang between april 26 and 28.

overseas chinese in london and other british cities totalling 1,700 were entertained to the film on two occasions. many of them warmly praised the film as a vivid embodiment of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line in literature and art and a fruit of the great proletarian cultural revolution of their fatherland.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Warm Congratulations and Resolute Support

(NCNA-English Peking, May 5, 1971)

following is the full text of the "people's daily" editorial today entitled "warm congratulations and resolute support":

a year has elapsed since the founding of the royal government of national union under the leadership of the national united front of cambodia. the past year is the most unusual year in the history of cambodia, a year in which the cambodian people advanced from victory to bigger victory in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. on this commemorable day, the chinese people extend warm congratulations to the national united front of cambodia with head of state samdech norodom sihanouk as the chairman and the royal government of national union with samdech penn nouth as the prime minister, and give a lofty salute to the heroic cambodian people.

the founding of the royal government of national union of cambodia marked the entry into a new historical phase of the cambodian people's patriotic anti-u.s. struggle. in the past year, the cambodian people, uniting closely and fighting side by side with the vietnamese and lao peoples, waged a courageous and staunch struggle against u.s. imperialism and its running dog, the traitorous lon nol-sirik matak clique and brought about an excellent situation. the patriotic cambodian armed forces and people have wiped out large numbers of enemy effectives and liberated seven tenths of the territory of the country with four million population. the n.u.f.c. organizations and people's power at all levels have been set up extensively in the liberated zone. more and more workers, peasants, and patriotic intellectuals, soldiers, officers, buddhist monks and people of other strata throughout the country have rallied around the national united front of cambodia and the royal government of national union and taken part in the struggle against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys. the brilliant victories scored by the cambodian people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation in the past year were the result of the correct leadership of the national united front of cambodia and the royal government of national union.

the royal government of national union under the leadership of the national united front of cambodia has persistently

followed a policy of independence, peace and neutrality and actively supported the anti-u.s. struggle waged by the people of asia, africa and countries in other parts of the world. it has defended the national interests of cambodia, represented the will of the cambodian people and won the support of the broad masses of people in the country as well as widespread recognition and support internationally. it is the only lawful government of the cambodian people. on the contrary, the puppet clique in phnom penh propped up by u.s. imperialism is nothing but a handful of despicable and shameless traitors repudiated by the people.

as the cambodian people led by the national united front of cambodia and the royal government of national union now enter with full confidence in victory upon the second year of the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, the lon nol-sirik matak clique is riddled with crises as a result of their disastrous military defeats, political isolation and bitter internal strife. this striking contrast not only reflects whom the cambodian people support and whom they oppose but also shows forcefully that the cambodian people will certainly win in their just cause against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and that the phnom penh puppet clique, lackey of u.s. imperialism, will be swept into the garbage heap of history by the cambodian people.

in the year after the establishment of the royal government of national union of cambodia, the militant friendship between the chinese and cambodian peoples has been further consolidated and developed. the great victory recorded by the cambodian people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation is a great support and encouragement to the chinese people. the valiant and staunch fighting spirit of the cambodian people is worthy of our admiration and emulation.

our great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "the chinese people firmly support the people of the three indo-chinese countries and of other countries of the world in their revolutionary struggles against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys."

following the teachings of chairman mao, the chinese people are resolved to give all-out support to the war waged by the cambodian and other indochinese peoples against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. we are deeply convinced that under the correct leadership of the national united front of cambodia with head of state samdech norodom sihanouk as the chairman and the royal government of national union with samdech penn nouth as the prime minister, the patriotic cambodian armed forces and people, fighting in unity with the vietnamese and lao peoples, advancing on the crest of victory and persisting in a protracted people's war, will certainly defeat u.s. imperialism and its lackeys and win complete victory in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Leaves Peking on Private Visit to Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, May 5, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk, left peking by special train on may 3 for southern china on a private visit.

accompanying samdech and madame sihanouk on the visit were: the samdech's son prince norodom yuvaneath and madame yuvaneath, the samdech's daughter princess norodom roeungsy, the samdech's aunt princess norodom keth kanya, the samdech's grandson, granddaughter and grandson-in-law; madame kou roun; prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state; keat chhon, minister delegate to the prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia; madame sar sacroth, chief of the private secretariat of the head of state; and ang kim khoan, ambassador of the kingdom of cambodia to the democratic people's republic of korea; and madame ang kim khoan..

seeing them off at the railway station were:

samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of cambodia and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth;

chou en-lai, premier of the state council. huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council; yeh chien-ying, vice-chairman of the military commission of the central committee of the communist party of china; kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; han nien-lung, vice-minister of foreign affairs; and leading members of the departments concerned lin chia-mei, yu li-chun, tsao ke-chiang and wang chen;

ministers of the royal government of national union of cambodia thiounn mumm, general duong sam ol and his wife and thiounn prasith, and vice-minister van piny and his wife, and ker meas, ambassador of the kingdom of cambodia to china.

also on visit to southern china were: french friends dr. and madame georges patne, dr. armand riche and madame therese le roux.

accompanying samdech and madame sihanouk to the south were chinese ambassador to cambodia kang mao-chao, professor chu hsien-yi and comrade yang ling.

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Visit Nanking Film Machinery Factory

(NCNA-English Nanking, May 5, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, cambodian head of state and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk this morning visited the nanking film machinery factory, in the company of hsu shih-yu, chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee and commander of the nanking units of the chinese people's liberation army, chiang ko, vice-chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, tien pu and other comrades. they were warmly welcomed by the revolutionary workers and staff.

samdech and madame sihanouk and other distinguished cambodian guests arrived here by special train yesterday afternoon on a private visit. when they arrived at the nanking station, they were given a hearty welcome by hsu shih-yu, chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee and commander of the p.l.a. nanking units, and leading members of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, the p.l.a. nanking units and the nanking municipal revolutionary committee tu ping, wu ta-sheng, peng chung, chou kuan-wu, hsiao yung-yin, chiang ko, hsu chia-tun, chih ming-tang, fang min and li yu, and tien pu and other comrades.

accompanying samdech and madame sihanouk on the visit this morning were samdech sihanouk's aunt, children and grand-children, madame kou roun, prince sisowath methavi, minister keat chhon, madame sar saoroth, ambassador and madame ang kim khoan.

the nanking film machinery factory today was alive with expressions of unity and friendship between the people of china and cambodia. over the main roads of the factory were streamers inscribed with "a warm welcome to samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia", "salute to the heroic and militant cambodian people" and "warmly congratulate the three peoples of indochina on their great victories in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation". the music of "remembrance of china", a song by samdech sihanouk, and chinese revolutionary songs were heard over the loudspeaker.

when samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests arrived at the factory, leading members of the factory revolutionary committee walked up and warmly shook hands with samdech and madame sihanouk. the revolutionary people lining the route beat drums and gongs and waved bouquets. they cheered time and again: "long live samdech sihanouk exclamation" "long live chairman mao exclamation" and other slogans, warmly welcoming the distinguished cambodian guests.

samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests listened to an account of the development of the factory by a leading member of the factory revolutionary committee and then inspected the workshops making projector lenses and engines and a general assembly shop. wherever the distinguished cambodian guests went, the workers there warmly clapped their hands in welcome. in a projecting room, the workers gave samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests a trial-show with a new-type light projector manufactured by the factory which won praise from the distinguished guests.

upon leaving, samdech sihanouk warmly shook hands with leading members of the factory revolutionary committee and congratulated them on the factory's achievements.

french friends dr. and madame georges pathe, dr. armand riche and madame therese le roux also visited the factory along with the distinguished cambodian guests.

also accompanying samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests were chinese ambassador to cambodia kang mao-chao, professor chu hsien-yi and comrade yang ling.

this morning samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests went sightseeing to the people's park in company with hsu shih-yu and other comrades.

on the evening of may 3 when the special train carrying samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests stopped over at tientsin on way to nanking, leading members of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee and the p.l.a. units stationed in tientsin hsieh hsueh-kung, liu cheng, wang yi, hsu cheng, chao wu-cheng and others warmly welcomed and saw the distinguished cambodian guests off at the station.

CHINA AND FINLAND

Finland-China Society Celebrates 20th Anniversary of Its Founding

(NCNA-English Stockholm, May 4, 1971)

the finland-china society held a meeting in helsinki on may 2, warmly celebrating the 20th anniversary of its founding, according to a report from the finnish capital.

meeri kalavainen, second minister of education of finland, attended the meeting upon invitation.

shih tzu-ming, chinese ambassador to finland, and other diplomatic officials of the chinese embassy also attended the meeting upon invitation.

the meeting was presided over by t. huotari, vice-chairman of the finland-china society.

matti kajantie, chairman of the finland-china society, in his speech said that the finland-china society has done valuable work in promoting the contacts and understanding between the peoples of finland and china. he said that during his visit to china last year, he witnessed the enormous progress of china in various fields. he said that such friendly contacts have strengthened the friendship between the two peoples. the finland-china society henceforth will make further efforts to promote this friendship, he added.

speaking at the meeting, finland's second minister of education kalavainen expressed congratulations on the 20th

anniversary of the founding of the finland-china society, and wished the society greater successes in its activities for strengthening the friendship between the peoples of finland and china.

chinese ambassador shih tzu-ming also spoke at the meeting. he warmly congratulated the finland-china society on the 20th anniversary of its founding. on behalf of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, he presented to the finland-china society a copy of "the red detachment of women", a chinese feature film in colour of modern revolutionary ballet.

a message of greetings from the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries to the finland-china society was read at the meeting.

the meeting proceeded in a warm atmosphere. the colour film "the red detachment of women" was shown at the end of the meeting.

CHINA AND FRANCE

Workers' Delegation of Spare-Time and Action Clubs of French Youth Leaves Peking on Visit to Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, May 5, 1971)

the workers' delegation of the spare-time and action clubs of french youth led by suzette delon left here by train yesterday evening on a visit to southern china after taking part in may day celebrations in peking. the delegation will leave for home after its southern china tour.

leading members of the departments concerned comrades cheng yu-chu, chang yu, hu hung-fan, hsu chung-ching, hsi chen-huan and chang yu-kuei saw the delegation off at the railway station.

Chinese Embassy in France Holds Film Receptions

(NCNA-English Paris, May 4, 1971)

the chinese embassy in france held film receptions here on three successive occasions recently. "the red detachment of women", a chinese feature film in colour of modern revolutionary ballet, was shown at these receptions. the film was warmly welcomed by the audience.

among the more than 600 people present at the receptions were those from the french military, cultural, art and press circles as well as friends of the france-china friendship society. military attaches of the embassies of some countries in france also attended the receptions.

after seeing the film, many spectators warmly acclaimed this film. one from the french art circles said that the film is a great success. a friend said that by serving the people through the artistic form of classical ballet, china gives ballet a new life. the film of ballet "the red detachment of women" is successful in reflecting the fighting of the people's army, the ties of flesh and blood between the people's army and the people, and the thinking of people's war.

some other spectators warmly acclaimed the film saying that in the film the artistic form of ballet coordinates very well with the revolutionary content. the brilliant and moving images of heroic characters have deeply impressed the audience.

Chinese Ambassador to France Gives Banquet for Vietnamese, Cambodian, Lao Friends

(NCNA-English Paris, May 4, 1971)

huang chen, chinese ambassador to france, gave a banquet yesterday evening in honour of the vietnamese, cambodian and lao friends in france warmly celebrating the first anniversary of the summit conference of the indochinese peoples.

invited to the banquet were more than 60 guests including nguyen thi binh, minister for foreign affairs of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam and chief of the delegation of the p.r.g.r.s.v.n. to the paris conference on viet nam; xuan thuy, minister of the government of the democratic republic of viet nam and chief of the delegation of the government of the d.r.v.n. to the paris conference on viet nam; vo van sung, general delegate of the d.r.v.n. in france; pham van ba, director of the information bureau of the p.r.g.r.s.v.n. in paris; madame pemme peang, mother-in-law of head of state of cambodia samdech norodom sihanouk; chau seng, minister charged with special missions of the royal government of national union of cambodia; chan youran, minister of popular education and youth of the r.g.n.u.c., and madame chan youran; dr. ngo hou, minister of public health, religious and social affairs of the r.g.n.u.c., and madame dr. ngo hou; madame thiounn mumm,

wife of the minister of economy and finance of the r.g.n.u.c.; madame keat chhon, wife of the minister delegate to the prime minister of the r.g.n.u.c.; madame thiounn prasith, wife of the minister in charge of the coordination of the efforts of struggle for national liberation of the r.g.n.u.c.; madame methavi, wife of director of the office of the head of state of cambodia sardech sisowath methavi; ouk sakoun, chief of the mission of national united front of cambodia in france; khamphay boupha, member of the central committee of the lao patriotic front; and responsible members of the union of lao students in france.

tien chin-tung, counsellor, fang wen, military attache, and other diplomatic officials of the chinese embassy in france were present.

the banquet proceeded in a friendly and warm atmosphere. chinese ambassador huang chen and minister nguyen thi binh, who represented the four sides of the three indochinese countries, proposed toasts to the magnificent victory of the indochinese peoples in the struggle against u.s. imperialism and for national salvation.

at the end of the banquet, the chinese colour film "red detachment of women", a revolutionary ballet on contemporary theme, was shown.

French Professor Pierre Chouard Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 6, 1971)

professor pierre chouard, french plant physiologist, and his wife arrived here by air yesterday on a friendly visit to china.

welcoming them at the airport were leading members of the departments concerned under the chinese academy of sciences and scientific workers.

alain riottot, cultural attache of the french embassy in peking, was also present.

chin li-sheng, deputy secretary of the chinese academy of sciences, gave a dinner yesterday evening in honour of the french guests.

CHINA AND IRAN

Iranian Princess Fatemeh Pahlavi Leaves Shanghai for Nanking

(NCNA-English Shanghai, May 6, 1971)

princess fatemeh pahlavi of the kingdom of iran, and members of the princess' entourage including madame leila hoveyda, wife of the iranian prime minister, as well as madame rahim khan, wife of air marshal abdul rahim khan, commander-in-chief of the pakistan air force, who has accompanied the princess to china, left here by special plane for nanking this morning after concluding their visit to shanghai. lin chia-mei, wife of vice-premier li hsien-nien, is accompanying the distinguished guests.

princess fatemeh pahlavi and the other distinguished iranian guests as well as madame rahim khan, wife of air marshal abdul rahim khan, commander-in-chief of the pakistan air force, arrived here from peking by special plane on the morning of may 4. upon their arrival in and departure from shanghai, wang hsiu-chen and chou li-chin, vice-chairmen of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee; feng kuo-chu, member of the standing committee of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and others were present at the airport to give them a welcome and a send-off.

the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee gave a banquet to welcome princess fatemeh pahlavi, madame leila hoveyda, madame rahim khan and the other distinguished guests on the very evening of their arrival. at the banquet full of an atmosphere of friendship, vice-chairman wang hsiu-chen and princess fatemeh pahlavi proposed toasts to the friendship between the peoples of china and iran.

on the evening of may 5, the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee held a soiree for princess fatemeh pahlavi, madame leila hoveyda, madame rahim khan and the other distinguished guests. performance of music, dance and acrobatic art was given. after the performance, the distinguished guests went on stage and had photographs taken together with the artists.

during their stay in shanghai, princess fatemeh pahlavi, madame leila hoveyda, madame rahim khan and the other distinguished guests visited the shanghai no. 1 dyeing and printing factory, the hsunang people's commune on the outskirts and the new living quarters for workers in pengpu and went sight-seeing. they were warmly welcomed by the revolutionary people wherever they went.

leading members of the departments concerned of the chinese foreign ministry hsu han-ping and wang hai-jung who had accompanied the distinguished guests to shanghai left here for nanking by the same plane this morning.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese Photo Exhibition Held in Chofu, Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, May 5, 1971)

a photo exhibition on the achievements of china's socialist revolution and socialist construction was opened in chofu, tokyo, yesterday under the auspices of japanese public figures engaged in the japan-china friendship movement, according to a tokyo report.

the opening ceremony was attended by kaichiro honda, mayor of chofu city; yuko mochizuki, noted actress; ekizo akatsu, leader of the tokyo headquarters of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox); and many workers, youth and housewives in chofu city.

kaichiro honda and yuko mochizuki speaking at the opening ceremony wholeheartedly wished the exhibition a success and expressed the hope that the exhibition will increase the japanese people's understanding of china.

in his speech, ekizo akatsu stressed that the japanese people should fight against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism, preventing them from launching a new war of aggression, and for japan-china friendship and the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations.

since the beginning of this year, many japanese friends engaged in the japan-china friendship movement have held dozens of exhibitions on china's achievements in socialist revolution and socialist construction in kyushu, kyoto and kanto and other places. tens of thousands of japanese people visited the exhibitions, where many of them bought chairman mao's works and "quotations from chairman mao tsetung". the haguruma troupe performed revolutionary items and progressive film projection teams from yamaguchi prefecture showed chinese films at many of the exhibitions.

Three Japanese Workers' Delegation Leave Peking to Visit Other Parts of China

(NCNA-English Peking, May 5, 1971)

the workers' study group to china of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) led by katsuyoshi kuribayashi, leader, and yoshiko kasuga, secretary-general, of the group; the japanese workers' friendship delegation to china of fukushima prefecture led by tokuo sato, leader, and shonei suzuki, deputy leader, of the delegation; and the japanese kansai workers' second study group to china led by kisei fujita, leader, and fumio onoe, secretary-general, of the group; left here by plane or train yesterday or today for a visit to other parts of china, after concluding their visit to peking.

seeing the delegation off at the railway station or airport were leading members of the organizations concerned hsu ming, hsing jen-hsien, cheng yu-chu, chang yu, hsu chung-ching and li tien-ying, as well as representatives of peking workers.

CHINA AND LAOS

Laotian Delegation Visits PLA Clothing Factory in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 5, 1971)

the heroes and model workers delegation of the laotian patriotic front led by ohsakhan this afternoon visited a clothing factory run by the general logistics department of the chinese people's liberation army. they were accompanied by wang hsi-ke, leading member of the p.l.a. general logistics department.

streamers bearing expressions of welcome hung at the entrance to the factory, over its drives and inside its workshops. when the laotian comrades-in-arms arrived amidst fanfare of drums and gongs, the welcoming crowd of more than 1,000 workers and staff members gave them a rousing welcome. people waved red silk scarves and cheered: "long live the great friendship and militant unity between the people of china and laos exclamation" "long live prince souphanouvong exclamation" and "long live chairman mao exclamation"

on behalf of all the workers and staff of the factory, liu ching, a leading member of the factory party committee and revolutionary committee, extended warm welcome to the laotian comrades-in-arms from the front of the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and warmly congratulated the laotian army and people on their brilliant victories. he said: our laotian comrades-in-arms are heroically fighting the enemy on the front, we chinese workers should redouble our efforts to grasp revolution and promote production in the rear area and support the front with concrete action.

the laotian comrades-in-arms went round the workshops in high spirits. they talked amiably with workers and spoke highly of their achievements in production. they also raised valuable suggestions for further improvement of the products.

chinese and laotian comrades-in-arms then got together for a talk and exchanged souvenirs.

CHINA AND NEPAL

Nepal-China Treaty Anniversary Celebrated in Kathmandu

(NCNA-English Kathmandu, May 4, 1971)

a mass meeting was held here on april 30 under the ausoices of the nepal-china friendship association to celebrate the eleventh anniversary of the signing of the nepal-china treaty of peace and friendship.

nepalese prime minister kirti nidhi bista addressed the meeting.

also present were rudra prasad giri, minister of home, panchayat, information and broadcasting; and bishnu prasad lohani, minister of state of finance and general administration.

among the 700 nepalese people from all walks of life attending the meeting were tanka prasad acharya, former prime minister; prasad pandey, member of the national panchayat and president of the nepal college and university teachers association; poorna bahadur, chairman, and prem bahadur kanskar, vice-chairman, of the nepal-china friendship association.

chinese ambassador to nepal wang tse and staff members of the chinese embassy attended the meeting on invitation.

prime minister bista warmly praised the development of nepal-china friendly relations and said that the nepal-china treaty of peace and friendship has strengthened the friendship between the two countries and been conducive to the maintenance of peace in this part of the world.

the prime minister added, "china's behaviour towards its neighbours and friends is very friendly and cordial. this we have ourselves experienced. this fact has already been substantiated."

he pointed out that nepal-china relations are built up on such a basis which nobody can demolish. new bricks are being added to it everyday and a magnificent edifice of friendship is being built.

the prime minister stressed, "the relations which are thus expanding and strengthening between our two countries in the economic and other fields are of great mutual benefit."

in his speech, chinese ambassador wang tse praised the friendly relations between china and nepal and said that the chinese people will remain the faithful friends of the nepalese people in their just struggle for safeguarding national independence and state sovereignty.

he said: "we are deeply convinced that the long-standing friendship between china and nepal which has stood all tests will certainly be further consolidated and developed with the joint efforts of the two countries."

rudra prasad giri, minister of home, panchayat, information and broadcasting, and poorna bahadur, chairman of the nepal-china friendship association, and others also spoke at the meeting. they unanimously praised the friendship between nepal and china and expressed the conviction that it will be further developed and strengthened.

a warm and friendly atmosphere prevailed at the meeting.

two chinese films the "hungchi canal" and "the red detachment of women", which were shown after the meeting, were warmly welcomed by nepalese friends.

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

New Zealand CP General Secretary Comrade V.G. Wilcox Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, May 6, 1971)

comrade v.g. wilcox, general secretary of the communist party of new zealand, left here for home via kwangchow by special plane yesterday after concluding a visit to china.

he was seen off at the airport by comrade chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china; comrade yao wen-yuan, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; comrade keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee; and leading comrades from the offices concerned under the department shen chien, hsing chu-fang and ma teh-chuan.

comrade tang ming-chao, a leading functionary of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, accompanied comrade v.g. wilcox to kwangchow.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Chinese Charge d'Affaires Ad Interim in Pyongyang Gives Film Reception

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, May 5, 1971)

tai tu, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in korea, gave a film reception at the embassy this evening. a colour film on the chinese revolutionary ballet on contemporary theme, "the red detachment of women", was shown.

present at the reception were: ho dam, minister of foreign affairs of korea; kim jae bong, vice-minister of foreign affairs; kim ung, vice-chairman of the committee for cultural relations with foreign countries; and other responsible members concerned.

the film won warm praise from those present.

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Palestine Liberation Organization Delegation Visits Capital Iron and Steel Company in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 5, 1971)

the delegation of the palestine liberation organization led by abu ammar sa'ad visited the capital iron and steel company here this morning in company with wang hsiao-yi, department leading member of the peking municipal revolutionary committee. it was warmly welcomed by leading members of the company revolutionary committee and the workers.

company revolutionary committee vice-chairman chu kun gave the distinguished palestinian guests an account of the workers' achievements in grasping revolution and promoting production.

the distinguished palestinian guests then inspected the iron-smelting, steel-making and rolling plants. they also saw a revolutionary art performance by kindergarten children.

at the request of the workers, delegation leader sa'ad spoke about the palestinian people's heroic struggle against the u.s.-israeli aggressors. we are prepared, he said, to make the greatest sacrifices, we fear no challenge, never abandon our arms, and carry on our struggle until final victory.

on behalf of all the workers and staff members of the capital iron and steel company, comrade chu kun told the distinguished palestinian guests that they would learn from the palestinian people the spirit of heroic struggle, and firmly support the palestinian and other arab peoples in their revolutionary struggles.

visiting journalists from arab countries also went to see the capital iron and steel company this morning.

Acting Foreign Minister Chi Peng-fei Meets Delegation of Palestine Liberation Organization

(NCNA-English Peking, May 5, 1971)

acting foreign minister chi peng-fei this afternoon met abu ammar sa'ad, leader of the delegation of the palestine liberation organization, and members of the delegation abu khaled, abu ali, abu feras, abu imad and hamdi mahmoud. he had a cordial and friendly conversation with them.

present on the occasion were leading members of the departments concerned yuan hua-ping, chao chun-cheng and chou chueh and staff members hu li-peng, huang chen, wan yung-hsiang and yuan tien-wei.

after the meeting, acting minister chi peng-fei gave a dinner in honour of the palestinian comrades-in-arms.

Peking Reception Marks "Palestine International Week"

(NCNA-English Peking, May 5, 1971)

the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries this afternoon gave a film reception to mark the "palestine international week". documentaries recording the just struggle waged by the people of palestine and the other arab countries against the u.s.-israeli aggressors as well as the firm support given by the chinese people to this struggle were shown.

attending the reception were abu ammar sa'ad, leader of the delegation of the palestine liberation organization, and members of the delegation abu khaled, abu ali, abu feras, abu imad and hamdi mahmoud and his wife, who have come to china to take part in the "palestine international week" activities and make a friendly visit.

present at the reception were kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; wang hsin-ting, deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; chi peng-fei, acting foreign minister; ting kuo-yu, leading member of the peking municipal revolutionary committee; and wang kuo-chuan, leading member of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

present at the reception were:

thiounn mumm, minister of economy and finance of the royal government of national union of cambodia;

djawoto, secretary general of the afro-asian journalists' association;

frederik risakotta, acting head ad interim of the executive secretariat of the afro-asian writers' bureau;

diplomatic envoys of arab countries, some asian, african and latin american countries and albania to china; and

correspondents of various arab countries who have come to china for a visit and for covering the "palestine international week" activities.

also present were leading members of the chinese organizations concerned yuan hua-ping, yang chi, chao chun-cheng, chen chu, ho kung-kai, wang hsiao-yi and chou chuen, and hu li-peng.

Palestine Liberation Organization Delegation Visits PLA Peking Unit

(NCNA-English Peking, May 6, 1971)

the delegation of the palestine liberation organization led by abu ammar sa'ad today visited a peking unit of the chinese people's liberation army in company with ma wei-hua, leading member of the p.l.a. peking units, and chao chun-cheng, leading member of the foreign affairs bureau of the ministry of national defence. the delegation has come to china to attend the "palestine international week" activities and pay a friendly visit.

when the palestinian comrades-in-arms from the front of anti-imperialist struggle in the middle east arrived, they were warmly welcomed by leading members of the unit chang sheng-kuei and han lien-chien and commanders and fighters. the commanders and fighters beat drums and gongs, waved the national flags of china and the flags of the palestine liberation organization and shouted slogans to greet the distinguished palestinian guests.

chang sheng-kuei gave the guests an account of the fighting course the unit has traversed.

fighters and commanders got together and asked delegation leader sa'ad to make a speech. he said: members of the delegation of the palestine liberation organization feel honoured by this visit. both the chinese people and the palestinian people are fighting to defeat the common enemy -- imperialism.

delegation leader sa'ad stressed: we'll never lay down our arms. we'll keep dealing heavy blows at the aggressors who have occupied our territories till we win final victory.

addressing the gathering, han lien-chieh said: the strong resolve of the palestinian people to fight the enemy to the end and the victories they have won are a great support and encouragement for us. we should learn from the palestinian people their revolutionary spirit. we firmly support the palestinian and other arab peoples in their just struggle against u.s. imperialism and israeli zionism.

the distinguished palestinian guests made a round of the revolutionary culture room of a company, a cormitory, an arms repair shop, a pharmaceutical workshop and rice husking and food processing mills. they saw a performance given by the fighters' amateur theatrical group of the unit's mao tsetung thought propaganda team and an exhibition of shooting by the fighters.

the palestinian and other arab journalists who have come to china for a visit and covering activities of the "palestine international week" in peking also went along.

CHINA AND PERU

Peking Reception in Honor of Peruvian Journalists

(NCNA-English Peking, May 5, 1971)

the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the china-latin america friendship association gave a reception this afternoon in honour of the visiting peruvian journalists manuel jesus orbegozo, antonio meza cuadra and german carnero.

wang kuo-chuan, leading member of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and manuel jesus orbegozo spoke at the reception, which was permeated with the friendship between the people of china and peru.

in his speech, wang kuo-chuan praised the peruvian people as a heroic people. the peruvian people, he said, have waged a protracted heroic struggle against colonialism and imperialism. together with other latin american countries, peru fears no brute force, dares rise against the super-powers in defence of the sovereignty over a territorial sea of 200 nautical miles. the chinese people firmly support this just struggle to safeguard national independence and state sovereignty by the people of peru and latin america as a whole, and admire and rejoice over every victory you have won.

he said: the chinese and peruvian peoples began friendly contacts very early. of late, the friendly relations between the two countries and peoples have experienced a new development. our vice-minister of foreign trade chou hua-min and his party visited peru at the friendly invitation of the peruvian government. they were cordially received by president juan velasco alvarado and some ministers and were accorded kind hospitality by peruvian quarters concerned. we are very grateful for all this.

wang kuo-chuan said: travelling a great distance, the peruvian friends have come to china for a friendly visit as the friendly envoys of the peruvian people, benefited us with your account of the peruvian people's struggle against u.s. imperialism and for the defence of state sovereignty and national resources and passed on to us the experience gained in the struggle. you have contributed to the promotion of the friendship between the people of china and peru. we ask the peruvian friends to convey the chinese people's deep sentiments to your people when you get back home.

manuel jesus orbegozo in his speech said: the friendly intercourse between the peruvian and chinese people dates back to past history. we receive a warm welcome in our current visit to china.

he added: a super-power is violating our territorial waters; the united states of america has all along carried out pirate-like plunder and aggression against the peoples of various countries. now we are no longer able to tolerate this.

just as chairman mao says, he stressed, imperialism is a paper tiger. we'll smash this paper tiger. our

struggle has won firm support from the people of many countries, china in particular. we are not isolated in our struggle.

manuel jesus orbegozo promised to convey the friendship of the chinese people to the peruvian people and strive to promote the friendly relations between the two countries when he returns home.

present at the reception were leading members of the departments concerned and peking journalist departments li chiang, ni chih-fu, chen wen-chun, lin ping, ling ching, yuan lu-lin, wang hsiao-yi, wu hsiao-ta, shao yi-hua, chin hao-tien, li yen-nien, chiang shou-yi, and fang hsiao.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Philippine Trade Mission of Chamber of Commerce Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 5, 1971)

a fourteen-member trade mission of the chamber of commerce of the philippines with eduardo echauz as its leader and miguel s. aramburo, jr. and ceferino l. benedicto as its deputy leaders, arrived here by air this afternoon after visiting china's 1971 spring export commodities fair in kwangchow, at the invitation of the china council for the promotion of international trade.

meeting the mission at the airport were leading members of the china council for the promotion of international trade and other chinese organizations concerned wang wen-lin, tsai hsin-ten, chuang pu-sheng, cheng jui-sheng, liu shih-ying, hsu chun-yang and chen kuang.

CHINA AND SUDAN

Sudanese Friendship Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, May 5, 1971)

brigadier omer mohamed said, under-secretary of the ministry of national guidance of the sudan, and the sudanese friendship delegation he is leading left here for home by air today, after concluding a friendly visit to china.

seeing them off at the airport were chi peng-fei, acting minister of foreign affairs; ting hsi-lin, leading member of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries; and leading members of other departments concerned including chen chu, ho kung-kai and tai pei-chen.

abdalla m. sidahmed, charge d'affaires ad interim of the sudanese embassy in peking, was present.

also present at the airport were diplomatic envoys of some arab countries to china and kim jai suk, minister-counsellor of the embassy of the democratic people's republic of korea in peking.

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Swedish Guests Leave Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 5, 1971)

lennart rydfors, deputy head of the economic department of the ministry of foreign affairs of sweden, and sven-erik beckius, a division head of the swedish ministry of trade, left here by air yesterday for a visit to kwangchow before returning home.

leading members of the departments concerned peng chin-po and liu chi-tsai saw the swedish guests off at the airport.

arne bjornberg, swedish ambassador to china, was present.

US

Anti-War Demonstration Erupts again in Washington

(NCNA-English Peking, May 5, 1971)

over 30,000 people coming from various parts of the united states held another demonstration in washington on may 3, protesting against the nixon administration's war of aggression in indochina and demanding the immediate withdrawal of all u.s. troops from indochina, according to reports from washington. the reactionary washington authorities called out a great number of troops and police to brutally suppress the demonstration. over 7,000 demonstrators were unjustifiably arrested.

the demonstration was a new climax of the american people's revolutionary struggle following the demonstration of 500,000 people in the u.s. capital on april 24. the demonstrators came to washington a few days earlier and were ready to hold the scheduled demonstration on may 3 in front of the pentagon and the justice department and to halt all traffic leading to the pentagon.

in order to suppress this struggle of the american people, the nixon administration airlifted a total of 10,000 paratroopers, marines and mobile troops to washington area for many days running in anticipation of the demonstration and sent out about 8,000 policemen and national guardsmen. they arrested over 200 demonstrators on the eve of the demonstration. u.s. deputy secretary of defence stayed up at the pentagon for a whole night on may 2 to plot suppression. in the early

morning of may 3, a message arrived over police radios from nixon at the western white house in california, encouraging the troops and police to act "fairly but firmly" in dealing with the demonstration. according to reports of a western news agency, "the capital city was like an armed camp". "helicopters hovered constantly over the rooftops and convoys of military police carrying rifles raced through the city in jeeps, sirens screaming, while helmeted police seemed to be everywhere."

defying counter-revolutionary violence, the demonstrators gathered at about 5:00 a.m. and marched through the main streets and across the bridges leading to the pentagon, halting the traffic. they carried flags of the south viet nam national front for liberation and shouted: "ho, ho, ho chi minh, nlf is gonna win exclamation" they fought heroically with the police. it was reported that there were three clashes between the demonstrators and the police before 7 o'clock in the morning.

the reactionary troops and police used large quantity of tear gas and chemical sprays, blanketing the city with billowing clouds of tear gas. the demonstrators also fought heroically with the police in front of the state department.

the fully armed troops and police made wanton arrests. all the city's jails were filled to overflowing, and many of those arrested were held on a football practice field and a jail exercise yard. over 100 people were wounded during the police suppression.

defying fascist suppression by the reactionary authorities, the demonstrators persisted in their struggle by using flexible tactics. they halted the traffic leading to the pentagon by pushing cars into streets' centre, burning down rubbish, putting nails, setting up roadblocks and even lying down in the streets. they used stones, bottles, bricks, tree limbs, rubbish, lumber, pot cans, etc. as weapons in counter-attacking the troops and police. it was reported that the demonstrators fought with police in a six-hour series. although the reactionary authorities sent out 35 jeeps and 6 troops trucks and large numbers of military police to defend the pentagon, a group of veterans dashed forward heroically and tossed bags of cow manure to the steps of the pentagon to protest against the u.s. government's policy of aggression and war. a group of social scientists of columbia university picketed the offices of the u.s. agency for international development (aid) in protest of its support for u.s. war of aggression in indochina. it was reported that over 20,000 demonstrators still stayed in washington notwithstanding the fact that over 7,000 people had been arrested. four to five thousand people demonstrated in the washington streets on the night of may 3. they said: "if the government won't stop the war, the people will stop the government". nixon administration's atrocities of suppressing and arresting the demonstrators will surely arouse stronger opposition among the american people and serve to add fuel to the raging flames of their revolutionary struggle against the u.s. aggression in indochina. many student organizations have decided to hold a general strike on may 5 demanding the immediate and all-out withdrawal of u.s. troops from indochina and commemorating the four students of kent university murdered by u.s. imperialism last year.

American People Persist in Struggle Defying Nixon Administration's Fascist Suppression

(NCNA-English Peking, May 5, 1971)

the revolutionary struggle of the american people against the nixon administration's aggression in indochina is further developing, according to reports from washington.

several thousand people demonstrated again in washington yesterday. students in various parts of the country took actions in commemoration of the four kent university students killed by u.s. imperialism on may 4, last year, protesting against the nixon administration's reactionary policies at home and abroad.

on may 3, the nixon administration called out troops and police in large numbers and arrested over 7,000 demonstrators. this fascist act greatly enraged the american people. several thousand people staged a march on the justice department yesterday demanding an immediate withdrawal of all u.s. troops from indochina and protesting against the reactionary authorities' suppression. carrying the national flag of the democratic republic of viet nam and the flag of the south viet nam national front for liberation, they held a two-hour protest rally in front of the justice department. the demonstrators, arm in arm, shouted slogans against the war of aggression in viet nam and for the release of all the arrested people. speakers at the rally strongly condemned the nixon administration's aggression in indochina and its fascist suppression at home. more and more people joined the rally. a western news agency report said: "the street was a sea of seated demonstrators".

the reactionary authorities sent out many armed troops and police at dawn to suppress the demonstrators savagely. they used tear gas and made mass arrests. over 400 people were arrested before the rally and still more after it. a total of 2,200 people were arrested yesterday and the two-day number of arrests reached 9,700. a.p. disclosed that the detainees included patients and their company going for a walk, a little girl carrying school books, doctors and nurses.

so many people were arrested that most of them had to be kept in a foot-ball exercise ground. the detainees denounced the reactionary authorities for turning sportsground into a concentration camp. in protest, some of them took a placard inscribed with "smash the state concentration camp no. 1." others put up a flag of the south viet nam national front for liberation. they called the place where they stayed an "insurrection city". one of them said: "putting us away for 10 years won't end the struggle."

students of some american universities took actions in commemoration of the four kent university students. memorial activities were held from may 1 to 4 by the students of kent university. over 5,000 students held a candle-light vigil on the evening of may 3 at the shooting scene where the four students were killed. 7,000 people held a memorial rally yesterday at which speakers condemned the nixon administration's policy. last night, a group of students demonstrated in front of the building housing reserve officers' training corps at kent university for a whole night in protest of the reactionary authorities' murder of the four students.

over 1,000 students of wisconsin university in madison held a torch-light demonstration and rally on the evening of may 4 in protest against u.s. aggression in indochina and in memory of the four killed students. after the rally they staged a march in the campus. the reactionary police called out to suppress them used tear gas, but the students fought back heroically with stones.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

May 18, 1971 No. 4900

****
* NATIONAL *
****

PLA AND "MAY 7" DIRECTIVE

Let the "May 7 Directive" Set the Orientation, Let Crews Repair Vessels for War Preparedness

by

The Party branch of the "May 7" servicemen-workers repair center of a certain unit of the East China Sea Fleet of the PLA

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, May 8, 1971)

In line with great leader Chairman Mao's brilliant "May 7 Directive," and further demonstrating the revolutionary spirit of "self-reliance and arduous struggle," we have set up a "May 7" servicemen-workers repair center. For the past several years, we have basically realized "carrying out repairs to vessels without their leaving the fleet" which saves the state a sum of money in maintenance expenditure, shortens the time for periodic servicing of ships by 80 percent compared with that required for docking, and fulfills better the task of performing war preparedness duties. Through the practice of repairing ships, the cadres and fighters have further heightened their awareness of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and tempered their red heart that is boundlessly loyal to Chairman Mao.

Build the Center Through Self-Reliance and Arduous Struggle

In 1967, during the celebrations marking the 1st anniversary of the publication of the brilliant "May 7 Directive," the commanders and fighters of the whole center studied over again with deep proletarian feeling Chairman Mao's "May 7 Directive" and his teaching, "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people," freely discussed the gains made by the center in serving war preparedness and the

people as well as in the building of the center through arduous struggle under the guidance of the brilliant "May 7 Directive," and one and all were happy and excited. All resolved to promote the revolutionary tradition of building the center through arduous struggle in the spirit of "three electro-mechanical soldiers and a set of pliers." They refitted a floating dock which was ill-adapted for use, so as to lay down solidly a foundation for servicing their own vessels without having to send them away from the fleet and to defend Chairman Mao and the great proletarian cultural revolution with practical action.

However, individual comrades who were more deeply affected by the remnant pernicious influence of the purely military concept of the bourgeoisie, said with lack of confidence, "The repair center is small and there is a shortage of personnel. The equipment is poor and the technical strength weak. To carry out repairs to our vessels ourselves is like trying like a clever woman to cook a meal of rice without rice."

Should the commanders and fighters build the center through arduous struggle and self-reliance in accordance with Chairman Mao's brilliant directive or should they stretch out their hands for aid, sit still and rely on the state?"

The Party branch organized all to make a conscientious study of Chairman Mao's brilliant teaching, "Without the style of hard struggle, it is impossible to maintain a firm and correct socialist orientation," and to counter the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of "ship repairs have to be carried out in the dock and naval units must wait for the trial run" pushed by usurper of PLA leadership and anti-Party element P'eng Te-huai and his ilk, directed all to trace everything to its source, develop revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, and severely criticize "the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace" and the "slavish comprador philosophy." From the plane of Chairman Mao's Army building line, they were led to realize the significance of implementation of the "May 7 Directive" under the new situation and the building of the center through arduous struggle, thus greatly increasing the awareness of the comrades of the struggle between the lines.

Everybody said, "We must use our own hands to maintain and repair the equipment for that is necessary to guard against and oppose revisionism and consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat. The road we take is the glorious road of the 'May 7 Directive,' and the line we implement is Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. With the correct line we shall have everything. Technology has to be grasped by men, just as equipment has to be made by men and men have to be directed by Mao Tse-tung's thought. As long as we resolutely and unswervingly follow the glorious road of the 'May 7 Directive,' we shall be able to overcome any difficulty in carrying out manufacture, construction and repairs ourselves and even a small service center can accomplish big things."

The battle for the refitting of the drydock was begun. All took the process as a kind of conscious action of implementing the "May 7 Directive" and Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. The comrades of the center

organized themselves into five assault teams to share in the work and responsibilities, some drawing up plans and some looking for materials. Their fighting spirit soared.

In the refitting of the drydock, the most arduous work was that of electro-welding. Party member Comrade Ting Ch'i-huan headed a electro-welding team charged with this assault mission. By means of hard and skillful work, and after more than a month of fighting in which everybody took part, the drydock that used to be unsuitable for service was in the end successfully rebuilt. Thirty-five days later, the task of carrying out repairs on the superstructures of eight vessels was completed, which created a favorable condition for repairing vessels without their leaving the fleet.

In order to build the center through arduous struggle and self-reliance, it was also necessary to correctly handle the relationship between politics and technology. Some of the comrades with the erroneous idea of learning technology for the sake of technology dismantled and ruined a tachometer, valued at more than 300 yuan, on the new main engine. Because of this the Party branch studied over again Chairman Mao's relevant teachings on the relationship between politics and work with everyone. After an analysis, the comrades were able to see, through the phenomenon of the dismantled and ruined techometer, the essence, politics and orientation. They further realized that preparedness for war was politics and the over-all situation. The relationship between politics and technology was that between the whole and the part, the primary and the secondary. This must never be confused for confusion would cause the loss of orientation; to upset the position of that which was primary with that which was secondary would lead to the loss of orientation. After understanding was heightened, the correct road was followed.

New fighter Ch'en Lien-ch'un joined the ranks for only less than three months but was given the task of trial producing an "automatic alarm to show leakage in the hold." He thought that the trial producing of the "alarm" would be a practical action of preparation against war and that it should be carried out with the utmost dispatch. But just then he did not know where to begin. What should be done? In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching of "Practice, knowledge, again practice and again knowledge," he made a resolution and conscientiously carried out penetrating investigation. After making more than a hundred experiments he finally produced a highly sensitive "automatic alarm for leakage in the hold" that was simple in construction and easy to install. Through repeated practice knowledge was enhanced and that led to emancipation. Knowledge also aided the active grasp of laws governing the development of things. That enabled young Ch'en to see more clearly the orientation of preparedness against war through technical innovation. Later, in less than two months' time, he made a power-driven coiling machine for speeding up maintenance and repair of instruments and electrical appliances, and invented a "charger for electronic rectifiers" much needed for preparedness against war as well as other equipment, making a new contribution to war preparedness.

Maintain Constant Preparedness, Establish Firm Idea of Preparedness Against War

Since implementation of the spirit of the Party's "9th Congress," a new upsurge of ideological revolutionization impelling revolutionization in equipment maintenance and repair has been raised in the repair center and positive results have been scored in the work of preparedness against war. At that time, individual comrades began to think of "taking a breather" and "a rest," saying such things as "having been through arduous struggle, the ability of self repair has been strengthened, and repair work is getting along satisfactorily." The Party branch felt that the appearance of such a living idea was because some of the comrades were benumbed by peace and thought that "preparations for war have been fully carried out," and that if that was not corrected in time, it would hamper combat preparedness. The Party branch organized all to study Chairman Mao's philosophical writings and materialistic dialecticism and to avoid subjectivism and one-sidedness assiduously and by means of recalling the history of aggression against China by imperialism and socialist imperialism, enabling the comrades to think of war in peace time and of peace time in war.

Everybody said, "To see only the passable side of things in peace time without seeing the difficulties of war time is one-sidedness in thinking and understanding. 'Passable' is the beginning of not passable. Equipment maintenance and repair that were passable only in peace time would naturally fail to pass the test in war time." Everybody expressed, "We must swiftly build the repair center into a repair base that cannot be torn down or be demolished by bombs."

"The revolutionary war is a war of the masses; it can be waged only by mobilizing the masses and relying on them." On the basis of this great teaching of Chairman Mao, we carry out joint repairs by the crew of the vessels and the center in a big way, wage a people's war on equipment maintenance and repairs, train a backbone force that is red in thinking and skilled in technology, winning time for self repairs in peace time and preparing conditions for self-salvation in war time.

We once received an assignment for repairs to a certain vessel. With the support and under leadership of the upper level, a "May 7" study class was opened and run jointly by the Party branch committees of the vessels and the repair center and a plan jointly drawn up. Succeeding in making clear the guiding thought, the task and division of labor, the forces of the vessel and those of the repair center were joined into a single strand. With the mind on preparedness against war and with all zeal focused on fulfillment of the task of repairs, the crew and the center completed the medium and small repair work on eight principal engines in 18 days although there were only five comrades working in the repair center. Smashing the rule contained in foreign text books that adjustment of the propeller shaft could only be done at night under artificial light, they created the precedent of adjusting the propeller shaft with the help of only a steel yardstick a foot long and succeeded the first time on the trial run. Not only was the time for repairs shortened as compared with docking, but more important still, a

large technical backbone force was trained for the fleet and a foundation was laid for war time management and repair by the masses so that repairs might be carried out immediately following breakdowns.

Firmly Grasp the Basic Principle, Educate People with Mao Tse-tung's Thought

Five years of implementation of the "May 7 Directive" has taught us that what we repair are warships, what we temper is our thought and what we remold are people. In equipment maintenance and repair, only firm grasping of the basic principle of educating people with Mao Tse-tung's thought is the basic orientation and purpose of the implementation of the "May 7 Directive."

Our understanding of this problem has gone through a process. In the latter part of 1969, some of the comrades, anxious to speed up the progress of ship repairs, neglected the basic principle of educating people with Mao Tse-tung's thought. As a result, the rate of progress became slower and slower and ideological problems became acute. When this problem appeared on the surface, the Party branch was greatly shocked, and in accordance with the two "resolutions" made a conscientious study of Chairman Mao's teaching, "Ideology and politics are the commander, the soul. If our ideological and political work slackens even a little, economic work and technical work will inevitably go astray." In the light of the living idea that appeared, the Party branch discovered the basic problem. Everybody said with deep understanding, "Only paying attention to work without paying attention to 'line' will make the orientation go awry. Neglect of the use of the basic principle of Mao Tse-tung's thought in educating the people in peace time would cause one to suffer and to stumble, and in war time would result in loss of lives."

On the basis of unified thinking, the Party branch further enlightened everybody to unfold a "4-from and 4-find" activity. That is, to find problems from the line, to find the cause from the world outlook, to find the answer from the two "resolutions", and to find the experience from the practice of struggle. This greatly heightened the men's initiative in making living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and transforming the subjective world of the cadres and fighters in the three great revolutionary practice.

From then on we have firmly grasped the basic principle without changing course, placed the use of Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate and transform men in a primary position above all work and enabled the repair center to truly become a great school for ship repairs and for educating people. Our methods are:

To grasp orientation in struggle.

When new fighters are taken into the ranks we firmly grasp the study of the "three constantly read articles" and carry out an education on the revolutionary tradition of building the repair center through arduous struggle. On the very first day when four comrades including Chang Chia-p'ing, who joined the Army fresh from school, were assigned to the repair center, they

immediately had the idea that sailors engaged in repair work would have no opportunity of doing frontline duties, and made a request to be transferred. The Party branch felt that to educate a young fighter well and enable him to take the first step in revolution well is a responsibility to the revolution necessary for the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. That afternoon, with the secretary of the regimental Party branch in charge, a Mao Tse-tung's thought study class was held for the new fighters, and deeds of how old CYL members used a shed for factory and carried out revolution with only a red heart and a pair of hands were told
actual center built through arduous struggle, and that caused the four comrades including young Chang to establish the heroic will of "willing to be the faithful brown ox of the people and never step down from the post of defending Chairman Mao."

In the implementation of the "May 7 Directive," three of the comrades were gloriously taken into the Chinese Communist Party; one attended the 3rd Conference of CYL Representatives of the Navy and had the good fortune to meet Chairman Mao. The regimental Party branch was also set up as a pacesetter of the "3rd Congress."

To temper a red heart in practice.

We feel that an important aspect of the use of Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate people and of the transformation of people is the putting of fighters through the three great revolutionary practices to temper their red hearts loyal to Chairman Mao and train successors to the revolutionary cause.

After fighter Chao Ch'uan-hsüeh joined the Army, the Party branch transferred him from his work four times. Nurtured by Mao Tse-tung's thought, he liked whatever line of work he was assigned to, met difficulties head on in practice and kept on advancing in the face of storm and danger. Once young Chao injured his left leg. In order to continue in battle, he lowered his left trouser leg to cover up his wound. Owing to the heat of the weather and the soaking of sweat, the wound festered. When the leadership and the comrades discovered his injury, they urged him time and again to take a rest, but he stubbornly replied, "It is only right to shed some blood for the revolution."

In that way, in less than a year after joining the Army, young Chao joined the League and was gloriously accepted into the membership of the Chinese Communist Party. He rapidly matured into a proletarian vanguard and by the end of the year was cited as an activist in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

Leadership takes the lead in carrying out ideological revolutionization well.

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, saying, "Cadres are a decisive factor once the political line is determined." Practice has enabled us to realize that leading cadres are the key to implementation of the "May 7 Directive" and Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Taking the lead in the

living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and carrying out ideological revolutionization well by the leadership is effective education for the cadres and the fighters. Accordingly, we leading members must constantly regard self-revolution as an important problem in the building of political power and energetically strive to be pace-setters in the building of political power and energetically strive to be pace-setters in combating self and repudiating revisionism.

In June 1969, there were two vessels which needed urgent emergency repairs. In making the emergency repairs, Ch'iao Ch'ang-pao, the director of the center injured his left leg, but continued as usual in leading the unit in carrying out emergency repairs on the ships. When the comrades discovered that he had been injured they wanted to send him to the clinic to have his injury dressed, but he insisted on carrying on until the engine was properly installed. Once he was sick and ran into a high fever, and the doctor wanted him to remain at the hopsital for treatment. When he heard that the engine of a certain vessel had broken down, he went to the hospital for some medicine, and rushed immediately to the wharf to engage in emergency repairs, and did not leave until late that night after all obstacles had been removed. The comrades said, "Director Ch'iao is always thinking of preparedness against war. Physically he is never away from the fleet, and manually he is never without his pliers. He is indeed a good example for us to emulate."

* * *

PLA Advances under Guidance of Chairman Mao's "May 7 Directive"

(NCNA-English Peking, May 7, 1971)

under the illumination of the great leader chairman mao's "may 7 directive", the chinese people's liberation army has firmly grasped the education of its ranks with marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought as the key link and persisted in giving prominence to proletarian politics in close connection with the reality of the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. all this has helped the commanders and fighters greatly raise their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and of continuing the revolution. the army has become more revolutionized and militant than ever and has been run better and better as a great school of mao tsetung thought. the army has in the past few years done a good job in concurrently undertaking agricultural and industrial production and doing mass work while fulfilling its sacred duty of defending the motherland, thus making new contributions to consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, defending and building the great socialist motherland.

the commanders and fighters have assiduously studied marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought in close connection with the practice of struggles. they have sustained and deepened the criticism of the fallacies such as idealist apriorism, the reactionary theory of productive forces, the theory of human nature of the landlord and capitalist classes and the theory of the dying out of class struggle peddled by liu shao-chi and other sham marxist political swindlers, raised their ability to distinguish between genuine and sham marxism and heightened their consciousness in carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line.

guided by the "may 7 directive", the whole army has deepened the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and the "four-good company" movement (note one). it has carried forward the revolutionary tradition of self-reliance and hard struggle and brought about a thriving situation in army-run agricultural and industrial production. there is a close unity between the commanders and the fighters, between the army and the people and between the army and the government. the work for preparedness against war has been strengthened in an all-round way. the tremendous achievements made by all the units on the ideological and material fronts fully demonstrate the infinite power of chairman mao's "may 7 directive".

in carrying forward its glorious tradition of supporting the government and cherishing the people, the army has conscientiously undertaken mass work as an important aspect in running well the p.l.a. as a great school of mao tsetung thought. in the great proletarian cultural revolution, the broad masses of the commanders and fighters enthusiastically responded to chairman mao's great call "the people's liberation army should support the broad masses of the left" and went to the forefront of the "three supports and two militaries" (note two), through which they have strengthened their ties with the people and enhanced the unity between the army and the government and between the army and the people in order to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat.

the commanders and fighters of a regiment of the p.l.a. nanking units, who are taking part in the work of supporting the revolutionary left in the huainan coal mines, have enthusiastically disseminated mao tsetung thought, maintained close ties with the masses and modestly learned from them. they have firmly carried out and courageously defended chairman mao's revolutionary line. thanks to the joint efforts of the armymen and the revolutionary workers, this 60-year-old colliery now takes on a new look and is an advanced unit on the industrial front in anhwei province, east china. the party committee of this army unit has been cited as an outstanding collective in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought.

all the units of the whole army regard the participation in the industrial and agricultural productive labour as an important channel for promoting the ideological revolutionization of the cadres and fighters. the army units have brought about a high tide in running factories and farms. displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, the commanders and fighters have wrested land from the sea and lakes, reclaimed wasteland and improved alkaline soil. thanks to their strenuous efforts, the armymen have run farms and factories in all parts of the country. the whole army has reclaimed several million mou (15 mou equals to one hectare) of land over the past few years. grain output has increased greatly. the commanders and fighters have put up thousands of small and medium-sized factories that have turned out a large amount of cement, bricks and tiles, chemical fertilizer, insecticides, paper, textiles and machines. part of these also do repairs. a number of units are already self-sufficient in grain, meat and vegetable. this has relieved the state of much burden, energetically supported the country's socialist construction and promoted the work of preparedness against war.

while working in these undertakings, the commanders and fighters study marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought hard and toughen themselves up in physical labour. both veteran cadres and young fighters have made new progress in their ideological revolutionization and become more vigorous in the revolution. a unit stationed in honan province started a small coal mine at the foot of the tainang mountains with five wheel-barrows and a dozen chisels. the unit party committee has made a point of raising the consciousness of the commanders and fighters in taking the "may 7" road. this is done through the study of chairman mao's three brilliant articles ("serve the people", "in memory of norman bethune" and "the foolish old man who removed the mountains") and his "may 7 directive", revolutionary mass criticism and education in ideology and political line. the commanders and fighters displayed the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, relied on their collective efforts and wisdom to overcome difficulty. the mine's daily output has risen to 200 from 20 tons. the degree of mechanization has gone up steadily. the four companies engaged in the work have received a good tempering and three of them were elected "four-good" companies. a company under the chengtu units is engaged in agricultural production in the liangshan area of szechwan province where the yi people live. most of the fighters are sons of emancipated yi serfs. the company party branch educates them through class education and in the course of all-round implementation of the "may 7 directive". a large number of soldiers have returned to their home villages in the past years and they are active in the area as part of the backbone force in the socialist revolution and construction. more than 280 of them are now cadres at the district, township and commune levels, and more than 50 are activists in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought.

under the brilliance of the "may 7 directive", army units conduct scientific experiment while engaging in class struggle and the struggle for production. as a result, a number of "indigenous specialists" have emerged. some fighters of the p.l.a. air force who do not have much schooling have made electronic elements up to advanced world level. commanders and fighters of the navy have worked out a good method to repair ships without docks. by this method, they can repair ships themselves in ordinary time and deal with emergency repairs during war time. yeh hung-hai, a fighter of a p.l.a. peking unit, has invented the "zhongdu" yeast for making fermented pig feed through arduous scientific research and repeated experiments, thus making a contribution in developing the country's pig-raising with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

as a great school of mao tsetung thought, the p.l.a. is not only a revolutionary furnace in which the commanders and fighters temper themselves in ideology and the style of work but also a good classroom for intellectuals trained in the old schools to receive re-education. the army farms have accepted several hundred thousand college students to be tempered through physical labour and a large number of advanced students and activists in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought have come to the fore.

inspired by the commanders and fighters, a great number of family members of the army cadres have organized themselves to take part in the collective labour and their ideology has undergone a profound change. they have become a powerful force of serving the army and preparedness against war.

our great leader chairman mao teaches: "the people's liberation army is always a fighting force." in implementing the "may 7 directive", all the p.l.a. units correctly handle the relation between the primary and secondary tasks. and they have always placed the army's undertakings in agriculture and industry and doing mass work on the footing of strengthening preparedness against war and raising fighting capacity in an all-round way. they have been constantly enhancing the military quality of the army and the tactical and technical level to make the whole army further prepared against war of aggression ideologically, organizationally and materially.

the commanders and fighters are determined to hold high the banner of unity for victory of the party's ninth national congress and continue to forge ahead along the brilliant "may 7" road.

note one: "four-good" companies are companies which are good in political and ideological work, in the "three-eight" working style, in military training and in arranging their everyday life. (the "three-eight" working style: the "three" refers to a firm and correct political orientation, an industrious and simple style of work, and flexible strategy and tactics; the "eight" refers to the eight characters which mean unity, alertness, earnestness and liveliness.)

note two: "three supports and two militaries" means support industry, support agriculture, support the broad masses of the left, military control, political and military training.

LOCAL INDUSTRY

Attach Importance to the Initiative for Operating Local Industry

- Repudiating renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's two counter-revolutionary revisionist theories aimed at undermining local industry

by

Writing Group of the Hunan Provincial Revolutionary Committee

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, May 5, 1971)

Under the guidance of great leader Chairman Mao's brilliant thought of giving full play to activism, the mass movement of developing local industry in Hunan Province is vigorously unfolding itself and the situation is very good.

The growth of local industry in Hunan Province saw a violent struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines. In this struggle the most important difference in principle between the broad masses of cadres, masses and renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and company lay in whether in building socialist industries, we were to develop the activism of local industry under the unified plan of the Central; in other words, were we to implement the guideline of "walking on two legs," launch mass movements in a big way and develop local industry.

Great leader Chairman Mao, who has always attached great importance to the increasing of local activism, taught us as early as 1956: "It is far better to have activism in two fields than in only one" and "We must let the localities do more under the unified planning of the Center." Chairman Mao's great instructions pointed out the right direction and opened a broad way for the development of local industry.

Liu Shao-ch'i and company have always opposed and resisted Chairman Mao's great instructions on the development of activism of two kinds and frantically undermined local industries. During 1961 in particular, which was a year of temporary difficulties in the national economy, Liu Shao-ch'i sneaked into Hunan where he attacked Chairman Mao's revolutionary line viciously under the cloak of "investigation and study," frantically opposed the great guideline of enhancing activism of two kinds, and ruined local industries in a big way.

Refuting the Theory of "Passive Balance"

One of the "excuses" used by Liu Shao-ch'i and company to oppose the development of local industry was the malicious accusation that the enhancement of activism of local industries created a "proportional imbalance" in the national economy. But this is complete nonsense.

The enhancement of activism of two kinds and the execution of the guideline of "walking on two legs" is a great guideline brought forth by great leader Chairman Mao on the basis of summing up historical experience in socialist construction. This guideline reflects both the strong desire of the broad masses of people to change China's "poor and blank" state and the objective law of socialist economic construction in our country. As long as we act resolutely according to this guideline of Chairman Mao and implement the Party's mass line in economic construction, we shall be able to mobilize all active factors to develop our national economy at high speed, in the correct proportion and in a planned manner.

It was actually Liu Shao-ch'i who created this artificial "proportional imbalance." In 1958 Liu Shao-ch'i and company clamored: "The greater the imbalance the better." He set high targets at will, issued orders blindly, and pushed forward a line which appeared to be "Leftist" but was in reality rightist in an attempt to interfere with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line from the "Left" and undermine the socialist economic construction and the great leap forward. In 1961 Liu Shao-ch'i again took advantage of the temporary difficulties in our national economy to interfere with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line from the right, undermine the guideline of "walking on two legs" and ruin local industry in a big way.

But Liu Shao-ch'i and company was shocked and did not know what to do when the mass movement of developing local industry unfolded itself vigorously. So they raised a counter-revolutionary evil wind to ruin local industry in a big way. They yelled frantically: "We must axe everything and leave no trace on the ground." As a result, they axed all local industries which were actually needed and could continue to be operated. In Ninghsiang hsien, for example, Liu Shao-ch'i took over the command personally and got rid of 18 of the 23 state-operated local factories and mines developed since 1958, including a cement works, a fertilizer works and a colliery which supported agriculture. Almost all of the 800 enterprises operated by communes and production brigades in the hsien were completely finished off.

Liu Shao-ch'i and company had a reactionary theory called "passive balance." Whenever they discovered a certain imbalance in the development of local industries they condemned it as a "disturbance of balance" and "proportional imbalance." However the "balance" they wanted was not urging the backward to become advanced but "short-line balance" which dragged the advanced backward. Their theory of "passive balance" was a theory of retrogression and a theory of rightist opportunism.

Chairman Mao taught us: "Nothing in the world develops in an absolutely balanced way. We must oppose the theory of balance or equilibrium." Balance is relative and conditional but imbalance is absolute. Objective dialectical development of things always proceeds from imbalance to balance and then from balance back to imbalance. It goes forward like a wave, not in a "balanced" way as Liu Shao-ch'i and company thought.

By opposing Liu Shao-ch'i and company's theory of "passive balance" we do not mean that we do not want balance and let imbalance take its natural course; instead, we mean we must try to achieve comprehensive balance by

adopting a positive attitude. Admission of the presence of contradiction is for the sake of solving the contradiction. The process of comprehensive balance is a process of exposing contradiction, analyzing contradiction, and solving contradiction. It is normal for local industries to have imbalance and contradictions in the course of development in the right proportion and according to plan. When we understand this law we shall be able to grasp it and make use of it actively, discover contradictions promptly, grasp the weak links energetically, achieve comprehensive balance well, urge the backward to become advanced incessantly and push forward the development of local industry.

In the course of the development of local industries in this province there was once an imbalance in coal production which lagged behind demand and affected the fulfillment of production targets. There were two ways to handle this situation: One was to adopt a passive attitude, that is: Not to pay any attention to state plans and not to do the best to increase the production of coal but allow backward coal production to drag other industries backward. The other was to adopt a positive attitude, that is: To grasp the weak link energetically, organize socialist cooperation, concentrate the strength on fighting a battle of annihilation, and improve the situation of coal production in accordance with the need of production.

We adopted the second attitude, energetically repudiated Liu Shao-ch'i and company's preposterous theories such as "there is no coal south of the Yangtze," etc., gave the masses a free hand, enhanced the activism of departments concerned in the province as well as the initiative of the districts, hsien, communes and production brigades, and set up small coal pits. In this way we basically achieved self-sufficiency in coal supply within a relatively short period of time.

After the question of coal was basically solved our industrial production showed development, but a new contradiction again arose, which gave rise to a new imbalance: Mine construction lagged behind the needs of the metallurgical industry. This required us to direct our attention to the mines to step up their construction. This incessant emergence of contradictions and incessant solution is what we mean by comprehensive balance and every new balance promotes the forward development of local industry.

Facts demonstrate that initiative in the development of local industry is favorable for achieving comprehensive balance. However, mobilization of local initiative does not mean that it will automatically bring about comprehensive balance. To achieve comprehensive balance we must "plan in an over-all manner and strengthen leadership" and resolutely implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and his guideline of "walking on two legs."

Planning for socialist economic construction is a concrete realization of the Party's line, guideline and policies. Consequently when we formulate plans we must give prominence to proletarian politics, promote the idea of taking the over-all situation into consideration and of "thinking of the whole country as a coordinated game of chess," insure that the key points are not neglected, pay attention to every point, make our plans realistic and reliable

and maintain a reserve. This is the only way to strengthen the Party's unified leadership over economic work, protect the initiative of the masses and develop the mass movement of building up local industry perseveringly and penetratingly.

Refuting the Theory of "Small Mass-Run Enterprises Using Indigenous Production Methods Do Not Pay"

For the sake of opposing local industries Liu Shao-ch'i and company said preposterously that "small mass-run enterprises using indigenous production methods" "do not pay" because of the lack of "mechanization" and that "to what degree must we advance before we can run factories and under what conditions must we not run factories.....we must first achieve a certain degree of mechanization because it will pay when labor productivity is raised."

Does it "pay" or does it "not pay" to run factories without mechanization? This is an important question of principle which concerns whether we want to conduct mass movement on the industrial front in a big way or not and whether we can realize socialist industrialization at high speed or not. To realize socialist industrialization at high speed we must of course adopt advanced techniques whenever possible and set up a group of large-scale and modern enterprises as a foundation for industrialization in our country. But in the meantime we should also realize the great role played by "small mass-run enterprises using indigenous production methods." Establishment of more "small mass-run enterprises using indigenous production methods" will make the situation favorable for implementing the guideline of "everybody joins in" and "self-reliance," for mobilizing the initiative for developing local industry, for launching mass movements, for developing local industry according to local conditions, for fighting for time, for increasing speed, for putting new factories in operation within the year of construction, for implementing the guideline of "increase production and practice economy," for fully extracting and utilizing human resources, material resources, and financial resources to create still more materialistic riches for the state.

Since the great proletarian cultural revolution many small coal pits have been built in the communes and production brigades in various localities in this province. Most of these small coal pits were started with neither equipment, nor capital, nor technical know-how. But in 1969 the total output of coal by small coal pits in communes and production brigades throughout the province was equivalent to about 40 percent of the total output of all state-operated collieries in the province during that year.

Thus the establishment of large numbers of small coal pits in communes and production brigades plays a significant role in realizing self-sufficiency in coal supply in this province, solves the question which could not be solved for many years and further implement Chairman Mao's great strategic guideline, "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people." Now who can say it "does not pay"! The objective rule says: We must pay equal attention to large, medium and small enterprises,

and, using large enterprises as a basis, establish numerous medium and small enterprises and develop the enterprises gradually from small size to large.

Naturally we must create conditions for increasing the degree of mechanization gradually. But we must also be able to see that it is equally possible to raise the labor productivity by fully developing the superiority of the socialist system, persevering in the mass line, and practicing socialist cooperation. In the countryside many scattered handicraft production groups changed their mode of production into collective labor after joining the enterprises of communes and production brigades through communalization. Although they still used indigenous methods of production, the cooperative relation in collective production could still raise their labor productivity and enable them to turn out advanced products. For instance, Hsiangtung Hardware and Electrical Appliances Works of Ch'angsha municipality was a small neighborhood factory organized by a housewife and had neither modern equipment nor skilled workers. But by relying upon the wisdom of the masses and overcoming difficulties the workers finally successfully trial-manufactured an advanced variable capacitor of relatively high precision. They then put this product in serial production and filled one of the blanks in the electronic industry of our province.

In the course of tackling the production of advanced products, factories using indigenous methods can also equip themselves by relying on the masses. When there are no machines we can make them. Home-made native machines can also turn out modern machines. We can proceed from native ways of production to modern ways of production and combine native and modern ways to increase the degree of mechanization. On the contrary if we deviate from the Party's mass line, look at things without looking at people and "desire things big and foreign," we can only achieve lesser, slower, poorer and less economical results even when we have favorable conditions and a high degree of mechanization. There are numerous examples of this kind!

Great leader Chairman Mao taught us: "Weapons are an important factor in war, but not the decisive factor. The decisive factor is man, not material." In socialist industrial construction "as long as our hearts remain red and will power strong, even feathers can be made to fly high in the sky." By the same token, indigenous methods can also be used in tackling advanced technology and small factories can also achieve big things.

We do not deny that machines play an important role in production, but it is man, not machines, that plays the decisive role in production. Machines have to be created by the working people and operated by the working people. Mechanization has to be commanded by revolutionization. If we think that it is impossible to run factories without mechanization and impossible to tackle advanced technology without modern equipment, then it would amount to thinking that it is impossible to fight a revolutionary war without the latest weapons. In this way we would only disarm ourselves.

If we think it is impossible to run factories without mechanization, then the only thing to do is to give up socialist industrialization. If we are to effect industrialization with this kind of thinking, we can only

do it by begging for aid. This can only result in falling into the abyss of the "philosophy of servility to things foreign" and the "doctrine of crawling at a snail's pace." The aim of Liu Shao-ch'i and company's preposterous theory, "It is impossible to run factories" without mechanization was to attempt to use the shackles of the "philosophy of servility to things foreign" and the "doctrine of crawling at a snail's pace" to restrict the initiative of the broad masses of revolutionaries for developing industry in a big way and to hinder and undermine socialist industrialization in our country.

Practice demonstrates that every time when Chairman Mao's brilliant instructions on the enhancement of activism of two kinds is implemented correctly, our socialist construction will make progress and development, but that on the other hand, every time Chairman Mao's revolutionary line is interfered with from the "Left" or the right, our socialist construction will go through twists and turns, remain stagnant or even go backward.

"Historical experience is worthy of attention." In the present upsurge of socialist construction we must conscientiously sum up experience, further implement Chairman Mao's great instructions such as enhancing activism, etc., thoroughly eliminate the remnant poison of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, ward off interference from the "Left" and right so as to enable the local industries to advance victoriously along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line!

* * *

Rationally Solve the Problem of Labor Force for Local Industries

by

Hsiang Hui (湘晖)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, May 5, 1971)

Agriculture is the foundation of the national economy. The state of agricultural production exerts great influence on the development of the national economy. One of the important requirements for securing bumper harvests in agricultural production in a few years in succession is to insure that sufficient labor is assigned to the agricultural front. Only when a bumper harvest is reaped in agricultural production will it be possible to quicken the development of industrial production. Labor should be distributed in such a way that first priority should be given to satisfying the needs of agriculture. Labor should not be taken from agriculture to develop local industries. This is an important item of experience which has been proved correct in practice.

In Yu hsien, Hunan Province, local industry has developed rather quickly. During the great proletarian cultural revolution, this hsien initiated the mass movement of developing the "five small" industries, starting from scratch and developing from a small scale. Small factories and small mining enterprises of various types were established. The output of such products as cast iron, indigenous steel, coal, charcoal, chemical fertilizer, cement and paper is sufficient to meet the needs of this hsien and to aid other hsien and other provinces. A well-coordinated network of repairs to agricultural machines has been set up, so that it is basically possible "to make minor repairs in the commune, to make medium-sized repairs in neighboring communes and to make major repairs in the hsien." Each commune has built small hydroelectric power plants, basically realizing mechanization and semi-mechanization in the processing of farm and subsidiary products. In the course of developing local industry, this hsien constantly puts agricultural production in the first position. In arranging for the use of labor and organizing it, it always gives first priority to satisfying the needs of the agricultural front. In the past few years, industry and agriculture in the hsien have promoted each other, resulting in bumper harvests in agricultural production in succession and pushing the development of local industries. In 1969, the total grain output and the value of total industrial output in the hsien surpassed the highest level of the past; in 1970, on the basis of bumper harvests in eight years in succession, grain output again increased by 23 percent, and the value of total industrial output also increased by 41 percent.

Tapping the Potentials of Labor

In allotting labor, it is first necessary to meet the needs of agricultural production and also to satisfy the demands of local industry. This is a contradiction. How should this contradiction be resolved? Yu hsien has found from the practice of developing local industry an answer to

this question, that is, under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, to think about the tapping of potentials in various aspects and to rationally solve the problem of labor for local industry.

First, residents in townships, workers' dependents and handicraftsmen are organized to take part in local industry. Each of the 30 communes in Yu hsien has small agricultural machine works and repair workshops. The overwhelming majority of the workers of these machine works and repair workshops are township residents, workers' dependents and handicraftsmen.

In the second place, the masses are fully mobilized to launch technical innovations and to gradually realize mechanization and semi-mechanization. This is another important way to solve the problem of labor. In some small factories in Yu hsien, work was formerly done mostly by manual labor and productivity was very low. After the technical innovation, productivity of labor has been raised. Thus, it is possible to increase production without increasing manpower and also to increase production even if manpower is reduced. A certain colliery has put 12 items of technical innovation into effect. Although its manpower has been reduced by 50 percent, it still can increase its output by a big margin. A rope factory in this hsien formerly did not have much manpower. After initiating the technical innovation, it again reduced some of its manpower. Using this part of manpower and employing some workers' dependents, it set up a lamp bulb factory.

Furthermore, rational use is made of labor in the slack farming season to meet the needs of capital construction and transportation by local industry. A certain paper mill needs a few thousand tons of wheat straw a year as raw material. If people are sent specially to transport the wheat straw, there is not sufficient manpower even if all people of this mill are sent to do this job. This mill therefore adopts the method of purchasing wheat straw intensively, storing it in different spots and then making arrangements and drawing up a unified plan beforehand, so as to use the labor force and concentrate its own strength during the slack farming season on transporting the wheat straw. In this way, it is possible to insure normal supply of raw materials for production and to make up the shortage of manpower in a factory.

Lastly, lay emphasis on one trade while doing the trades of other lines and bring the efficiency of the existing labor into full play--this is an effective method of solving the problem of labor for local industry. Some factories in Yu hsien make multiple-purpose use of their discarded materials and arrange production of many kinds, so that one man can do the work of several men.

After the measures mentioned above have been adopted, the scale of local industry in Yu hsien expands continuously, but the labor employed has always remained at about 5 percent of the total labor force in the whole hsien and never has it been necessary to take away labor from agricultural production.

Correcting Mistaken Ideas

Some people say: "Local industry is subordinate to agriculture. It is justified to take as much labor for industry as necessary from the countryside."

Is it correct to take labor at random from the agricultural front because local industry serves agriculture? It is incorrect!

Local industry serves agriculture, but the content of this service is many-sided. That is to say, it is necessary not only to arrange production by taking the needs of agriculture into first consideration, but also to solve the problems of labor, capital outlays and raw and semi-finished materials and to consider the question with the interests of agricultural production in mind. To save labor by every possible means to aid the first line of agricultural production is a still more important aspect. We must firmly bear in mind that without the development of agriculture, local industry cannot develop, we must do everything to meet the urgent demands of agriculture, and we must think of the problems of in agriculture--only in this way can we really adhere to the correct orientation of serving agriculture. If we do not correctly handle the relationship between industry and agriculture but take labor from agriculture even to the extent of hindering the continuing development of agricultural production, we are not qualified to talk about serving agriculture!

Labor should not be transferred at random from the first line of agricultural production for the development of local industry, but this in no way means that it is entirely forbidden to use the labor in agriculture for the purpose. It is possible to rationally spare some of the labor from agriculture in order to run local industry well. When local industry has developed, it is possible to manufacture some more of the modern technical equipment urgently needed in agricultural production. This will save more labor in agricultural production. The point is that we must adhere to one principle: This does not hinder agricultural production and must be advantageous to agricultural development.

Some other people say: "Bumper harvests have been reaped in agriculture for the past nine years in succession. It is not difficult to spare some labor for the local industries." This viewpoint also is wrong.

China has reaped bumper harvests in agricultural production for nine years in succession. This is an outcome of the efforts of the broad masses of the poor and lower-middle peasants to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way and to firmly carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. But we should see that in our country at present, the average grain output in proportion to population is not very high, the level of mechanization is relatively low and we are still charged with heavy tasks of capital construction in farmland irrigation, so that we must continue to fight arduously.

One of the important factors in securing a new bumper harvest in agricultural production is to insure that sufficient and relatively stable labor must be devoted to the first line of agricultural production. People who hold

that labor force can be transferred at random from agriculture because bumper harvests have been reaped in agriculture for nine years in succession show that they do not understand sufficiently the important meaning of the continuing development of China's socialist agriculture. This directly impedes the implementation of the great strategic policy "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people." This is not a "minor problem" but is a major one.

Still some other people say: "Local industry has poor equipment and weak technical forces. Without sufficient labor, industry cannot be run well. It is the last resort to transfer labor from the first line of agricultural production." Is it really "the last resort"? No!

There are many small factories and small mining enterprises in Yu hsien. When they were established, they had poor equipment and a weak technical force. But they asked neither the higher level for the supply of equipment nor other enterprises for aid in labor force. With their red hearts loyal to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the workers displayed their revolutionary vigor, overcame difficulties and ran these factories and mining enterprises with ever better results. A commune-run agricultural machine repair workshop was set up by some 20 handicraftsmen. It had only a few kinds of simple productive tools and yet it took on its initiative the task of producing seedling planters. When equipment was lacking, the handicraftsmen made pieces of equipment with their own hands. They did not know how to draw a blueprint, but they made drawings in actual size on pieces of cardboard. After working hard and ingeniously for a few months and without adding a single man to the labor force, they eventually made a batch of seedling planters meeting the specifications, thereby making a contribution toward developing agricultural production.

Facts show that to run a factory well it is necessary to depend on good equipment and, more important still, to depend on man's revolutionized thinking. Some of the factories and mining enterprises dealing with local industries may have poor equipment and a weak technical force for some time, but so long as they firmly and unswervingly act in accordance with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, display the spirit of "self-reliance" and "hard struggle" and take the road of arming themselves by own efforts, it is entirely possible for them to change from being poor to being good and from weak to strong.

We must conscientiously study the series of Chairman Mao's great teachings about "taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the key link," completely criticize and repudiate Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, rationally solve the problem of labor needed in developing local industries, and make the local industries and agriculture really support each other and develop together.

* * *

"MAY 7" DIRECTIVE ANNIVERSARY

Only Road for Revolutionization

- Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial -

(NCNA-English Peking, May 7, 1971)

"the only road for revolutionization" is the title of today's "people's daily" editorial in commemoration of the fifth anniversary of chairman mao's "may 7 directive". full text follows:

it is five years since our great teacher chairman mao issued his "may 7 directive".

in a letter to his close comrade-in-arms vice-chairman lin on may 7, 1966, chairman mao pointed out that the army should be a great school. in this school, our army should study politics and military affairs, raise its educational level, and also engage in agriculture and side-line production; it should also do mass work so as to be always at one with the masses; and it should always be ready to participate in the struggles to criticize the bourgeoisie in the cultural revolution. the same holds good for the workers, peasants and students, and those working in commerce, the service trades and party and government organizations. they all should learn other things while mainly engaged in their own work.

chairman mao's "may 7 directive" is of great historic significance for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, preventing capitalist restoration and building socialism. chairman mao teaches: "socialist society covers a considerably long historical period. in the historical period of socialism, there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, and there is the danger of capitalist restoration." on the basis of this scientific analysis of socialist society and the historical experience both at home and abroad of the dictatorship of the proletariat, chairman mao advanced the great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, and formulated the basic line of our party for the entire historical period of socialism. and the brilliant "may 7 directive" is an important component of chairman mao's theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, an important way of implementing the party's basic line, and a magnificent programme of building our army and country and transforming society under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution in the past five years, the "may 7 directive" has gone deeper and deeper into the hearts of the people. the whole party, the whole army and the people of the whole country have worked hard to turn each unit into a great school of mao tsetung thought. the mass movement for the living study and application of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought has developed vigorously. holding aloft the banner of revolutionary mass criticism, the revolutionary people in their hundreds of millions have launched fierce attacks on the old ideologies of the bourgeoisie and all other exploiting classes. our dictatorship of the proletariat has been further consolidated. our people are in high spirits and full of vigour. our cause of construction is thriving. our socialist motherland is undergoing a great and very profound change.

the "may 7 directive" sums up the experience of army building over the previous dozens of years, and calls for still further development of our army in its revolutionization. under the guidance of the directive, the people's liberation army has concurrently engaged in study, agriculture, industry and mass work and has been active in the work of "three supports and two militaries" (i.e. support industry, support agriculture, support the broad masses of the left, military control, political and military training), fully playing its part as the pillar of the dictatorship of the proletariat. all trades and professions have concurrently studied military affairs. the whole nation has been learning from the people's liberation army. the unity between the army and the people and between the army and the government has been further strengthened. this is of great strategic significance in implementing the concept of people's war and strengthening national defence.

the "may 7 directive" is an important document for carrying out the proletarian revolution in education. chairman mao's fighting call "the length of schooling should be shortened, education should be revolutionized, and the domination of our schools and colleges by bourgeois intellectuals should not be tolerated any longer" is coming true. the working class and its most reliable ally, the poor and lower-middle peasants, have occupied the educational positions and shattered domination by bourgeois intellectuals. new worker-peasant-soldier students coming from fields of struggle have entered the new-type socialist colleges. a proletarian educational system is being created which sets class struggle as the main subject and combines teaching, productive labour and scientific research. a generation of workers with both socialist consciousness and culture is maturing.

the "may 7 directive" points out to the people of the whole country the direction for their ideological revolutionization. in class struggle and the struggle with nature, and especially in leading the struggle-criticism-transformation in the superstructure, the working class and poor and lower-middle peasants have constantly raised their political consciousness and played to a fuller extent their role as the main force in the socialist revolution and construction. thousands upon thousands of revolutionary cadres and educated young people are being re-educated by the poor and lower-middle peasants either in "may 7" cadre shools which have been set up in all parts of the country or in the vast rural areas, and are consciously remoulding their world outlook. they are full of youthful, revolutionary vigour.

today in commemorating the fifth anniversary of chairman mao's "may 7 directive", we should conscientiously sum up our rich experience in carrying out the directive and have a profound grasp of the great significance of this brilliant document by chairman mao. implementation of this directive concerns not just this or that department, or this or that section of the people, nor is it a short-range task. it is a great undertaking by the whole party, the whole army and the people of the whole country. every comrade must unswervingly take the "may 7" road and temper himself into a staunch proletarian revolutionary fighter. every department must implement the "may 7 directive" in an all-round way and truly turn itself into a great school of mao tsetung thought. in this way, our party will not degenerate, our state will not change its colour and our socialist cause will surely be victorious.

in order to turn the whole country into a great school of mao tsetung thought in line with the "may 7 directive", it is of primary importance to "study politics" and "criticize and repudiate the bourgeoisie". it is indeed necessary to engage in agriculture and side-line production, and run small or medium-sized factories where conditions permit. but all this should be placed under the command of proletarian politics and aimed at educating the people in mao tsetung thought. at present, we must criticize revisionism and rectify the style of work in line with chairman mao's great teachings "read and study seriously and have a good grasp of marxism" and "carry out education in ideology and political line". this is a struggle of continuing to expose and criticize wang ming, liu shao-chi and other pseudo-marxist swindlers, and a self-education movement of studying marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought. we must conscientiously study works by marx and lenin and chairman mao's works and gain a deep understanding of how chairman mao has inherited, defended and developed marxism-leninism. we must criticize idealist apriorism, the reactionary theory of productive forces, the theory of human nature of the landlord and capitalist classes and the theory of the dying out of class struggle. through the study and criticism we must raise our consciousness in carrying out chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

in order to turn the whole country into a great school of mao tsetung thought in line with the "may 7 directive", it is necessary to take the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment as the classroom. correct ideas come from social practice. successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat are tempered and mature in the great storms of revolution. with great enthusiasm we should go to the masses, apply ourselves to practice and adhere to the standpoint that practice is primary and the standpoint of the unity of theory and practice. implementation of the "may 7 directive" becomes empty talk if we are divorced from mass struggles. it is also wrong to ignore the guiding role of revolutionary theory and think that one's thinking can be revolutionized automatically through practice. only by taking an active part in the three great revolutionary movements under the guidance of mao tsetung thought can we march forward in big strides on the road of ideological revolutionization.

when we review the course of implementing the "may 7 directive" in the last five years and re-study this great document by chairman mao, we feel that it is close to our hearts. the "may 7" road is the only road for revolutionization. let us continue to advance along the bright road of the "may 7 directive" and unite to win still greater victories under the leadership of the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader.

TABLE TENNIS DELEGATION

Chinese Table Tennis Delegation Returns to Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, May 7, 1971)

the chinese table tennis delegation led by chao cheng-hung, leader, and fu chih-hang and wang hsiao-yun, deputy leaders, returned to kwangchow from hongkong by train this afternoon after participating in the 31st world table tennis championships and paying a friendly visit to various parts of japan.

the delegation was warmly welcomed at the kwangchow railway station by leading members of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee, the kwangchow units of the chinese people's liberation army, the kwangtung provincial command of the p.l.a. and the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee, including jen szu-chung, chen yu, chiu kuo-kuang, hsiao yuan-li, su ke-chin, keng kuang-wan and hu nan-ching, as well as more than 500 workers, peasants and soldiers. when the table tennis players stepped down from the train, the leading members walked up and cordially shook hands with them.

also present were leading members of the kwangtung and kwangchow physical culture and sports committees and the members of the national men's and women's volleyball teams who are now in kwangchow, as well as sportsmen of kwangtung province.

more than 100 japanese friends from friendly organizations and firms, who are attending china's 1971 spring export commodities fair in kwangchow, were present.

members of the chinese table tennis delegation who arrived here today were secretary-general sung chung, women players lin hui-ching (concurrently deputy leader of the women's team), li li, cheng huai-ying, chang li, lin mei-chun, feng meng-ya, yu hsiu-ping, hu yu-lan and hsu chien-chin; men players chuang tse-tung, li ching-kuang, hsi en-ting, wang wen-hua, wang wen-jung, liao wen-yuan and yu chang-chun; chao yi-szu, leader of the men's team; kuan hui-kuang, head coach; wang chih-liang and ma chin-pao, coaches of the women's team; and li shu-sen, coach of the men's team; and staff members.

PLA AND FARMING

Chairman Mao's May 7 Directive Guides PLA Men in Changing Alkaline Land into Granary

(NCNA-English Wuhan, May 7, 1971)

the commanders and fighters of a wuhan unit of the chinese people's liberation army transformed 227 hectares of alkaline land along the yellow river last year and reached the per hectare target set in the national programme for agricultural development.

in achieving this, they were guided by chairman mao's may 7 directive and made a living study and application of chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking. through practice in the course of struggle, they increased their loyalty to chairman mao, became more conscious in implementing and defending chairman mao's revolutionary line and greatly enhanced the unit's revolutionization and militancy.

the commanders and fighters of the unit saw the vast barren alkaline land covered with reeds upon their arrival in early 1970. they wanted to reclaim land along the yellow river in spring, plant rice that summer and get a good harvest the same year. time was pressing, and the task heavy, so they had a lot of difficulties.

considering the problem of whether the alkaline land could be transformed, the p.l.a. unit party committee repeatedly studied chairman mao's teaching "in given conditions, every contradictory aspect transforms itself into its opposite". they came to understand that all things are developing and changing. change is absolute, while stability is relative. the alkaline land along the yellow river can also be changed, the question is "given conditions". if "given conditions" are created, the alkaline land can be turned into a granary.

what are these "given conditions"? they again studied chairman mao's great teaching "of all things in the world, people are the most precious. under the leadership of the communist party, as long as there are people, every kind of miracle can be performed" and vice-chairman lin's directive on giving first place to man, to political work, to ideological work and to living ideas currently in people's minds. they further understood that in reclaiming alkaline land, the important condition was not things but the people. if they raised their consciousness and became courageous, daring to struggle and good at struggle, the alkaline land could be transformed.

guided by chairman mao's teachings on dialectical materialism, the p.l.a. unit party committee then analyzed the alkaline land in the light of "one divides into two". the yellow river had for a long time done damage. but if water conservancy works were put up to bring irrigation to paddy fields, the harmful could be turned into the beneficial. if the weeds were removed, rice could be planted. the more they analyzed, the more confident they became that they could transform the land. reclamation work soon started.

in line with chairman mao's teaching "irrigation is the lifeblood of agriculture", the commanders and fighters relied on their own efforts to build irrigation ditches and canals. infinitely loyal to chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, they worked out an effective and inexpensive water conservancy scheme in the course of inspecting the area and doing designs on the spot. they dug ditches and

canals in icy water in the dead of winter. when there was wind, canals and ditches were often silted up with sand. they fought the sandstorms with revolutionary enthusiasm and rebuilt dykes and canals. after a month's hard effort, they completed 44 irrigation canals totalling 54,000 metres in length, and 17 sluice gates and culverts. this basically brought irrigation to the farmland.

to achieve good harvests required soaring revolutionary enthusiasm combined with a scientific approach. only by following chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking, making repeated practice, and discovering laws could the unfavourable conditions be changed into favourable ones and a rich harvest gathered.

the first problem was that the sowing season came right after land reclamation and the cold weather was unfavourable to treating the seeds to speed up germination. what should be done? with this problem in mind, the armymen studied chairman mao's teaching "all genuine knowledge originates in direct experience". they thought that they could find a way to treat the seeds if they boldly made experiments.

they put up a shed on a low-lying leeward place to create a suitable temperature to speed up germination. they dug two pits inside the shed and covered the sides of the pits with rice straw and reed mats. they put the seeds in the pits and sprayed warm water at regular intervals to maintain the best temperature. since the temperature dropped at night, the fighters took effective measures to keep the place warm. as a result the germination rate was 95 per cent.

how should they make the seedlings grow well on the alkaline land to win a good harvest? the army unit party committee organized the fighters to study repeatedly chairman mao's teaching "the analytical method is dialectical. by analysis, we mean analysing the contradictions in things." they made a concrete analysis of the land along the yellow river. the land was strongly alkaline with lots of sand and little mud and this was unfavourable for growing rice. but the yellow river water contained a great amount of silt. the water could wash away the alkali while depositing silt to fertilize it, and this was favourable for growing rice. if one grasps the law of using water one can turn a difficulty into a favourable factor.

they conducted yellow river water into the fields after sowing and silt covered the seeds and fertilized the land. after the seeds grew to about one inch they again led in river water and gave an additional dressing of silt so that the shoots on large tracts of land grew verdant.

but, a short time later, some of the shoots began to turn yellowish and the commanders and fighters were worried. the political commissar studied with them chairman mao's teaching "in times of difficulty we must not lose sight of our achievements, must see the bright future and must pluck up our courage." he gave them heart, saying: "if we rack our brains we can find ways to turn the yellowish shoots green." everyone, from the leadership to the fighters, carefully observed the fields to analyse the causes. they pulled up yellowish shoots, tested the soil around the roots and found it salty and bitter. they made drainage and irrigation experiments on tracts with different soils, and high or low-lying plots. thus they grasped the law of the growth of rice on alkaline land and solved the contradictions between rice and water and between water and alkali. then the rice grew sturdy and promised a good harvest.

the most essential thing in implementing chairman mao's may 7 directive and turning the p.l.a. into a great school of mao tsetung thought is to educate the people with mao tsetung thought and remould one's world outlook in the three revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment.

in improving the alkaline land, the army unit party committee always gives first place to educating people with mao tsetung thought, leading the army unit in studying and applying mao tsetung thought in the course of struggle and remoulding their world outlook conscientiously. on making major improvements in the farmland and during the busy sowing and harvest seasons the party committee consistently gave prominence to proletarian politics. it often guided the army unit in studying may 7 directive, dialectical materialism, the struggle between the two lines, the new party constitution and revolutionary traditions so as to encourage the commanders and fighters consciously to change their subjective world while changing the objective world and promote the revolutionization of their thinking.

revolutionary fighters armed with mao tsetung thought have tempered themselves in the struggle to improve the land along the river. in ploughing, the fighters used spades to dig some low-lying tracts of land which were waterlogged and had too much mud for the tractors and draught animals to plough. once, a trunk canal was breached and torrents swept down threatening to submerge several hundred hectares of rice fields. a platoon leader of the fourth company led the fighters in jumping into the swift torrent. they locked arms to block the breach. they said: "it's happiness to undergo hardship for the people and for the revolution. we should consciously undergo hardship so as to increase our loyalty to chairman mao."

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Workers' Delegation Visits Shkodra

(NCNA-English Tirana, May 6, 1971)

the chinese workers' delegation headed by pan shih-kao, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-chairman of the kiangsi provincial revolutionary committee, visited shkodra district, north albania, on may 3 and 4. it was accorded an extremely warm welcome by the working class and other working masses of the district.

the delegation was enthusiastically greeted by zina franja, secretary of the district party committee, skender dema, vice-chairman of the executive committee of the district people's council, and hilmi hebovia, chairman of the council of trade unions of the district, when it arrived in the district by car at midday on may 3 accompanied by faric salichaj, alternate member of the central committee of the albanian party of labour, sotir kamberi, secretary of the central council of albanian trade unions, and liu chen-hua, chinese ambassador to albania. warm applause and cheers "enver-mao tsetung exclamation" "people's china exclamation" "friendship is the guarantee exclamation" burst out from the welcoming crowds along the road leading to the residence of the delegation, when it arrived there.

on the afternoon of may 3, the delegation visited the construction site of the mao tsetung hydropower station on the drin river and attended a meeting of albania-china friendship there.

the meeting was pervaded with great revolutionary friendship and militant unity between the peoples and working class of the two countries. hilmi hebovia and pan shih-kao spoke at the meeting.

on behalf of the working class of the shkodra district, hilmi hebovia first of all expressed their warm welcome to the chinese workers' delegation. he spoke of the enormous achievements won by the working class and other working people of the district in the socialist emulation drive to greet the 30th anniversary of the founding of the albanian party of labour and the forthcoming sixth congress of the party.

hilmi hebovia warmly praised the successes achieved by the chinese working class and the fraternal chinese people in revolution and construction under the leadership of the communist party of china and chairman mao.

he said: "the victories of the great chinese people are a powerful encouragement and support to the liberation struggle of the people of various countries and to world revolution and a telling blow to our enemies -- the u.s. imperialists, the soviet social-imperialists and all reactionary forces in the world."

he also said: "the great friendship and militant unity linking our two peoples, parties and countries are deeply rooted in our hearts. they are based on the everlasting principles of marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism and they have been forged and steeled by our two marxist-leninist parties and our two great leaders, comrade enver hoxha and chairman mao tsetung."

in his speech, pan shih-kao expressed his heartfelt thanks for the warm welcome accorded to the chinese delegation by the workers of the mao tsetung hydropower station.

he said, "in our visit in the past few days, we have witnessed the brilliant successes achieved by the albanian people in socialist revolution and socialist construction under the wise leadership of the albanian party of labour headed by comrade enver hoxha. your rich and valuable experience in socialist revolution and socialist construction is worthy of our study."

pan shih-kao said: "the albanian working class and the albanian people under the leadership of the albanian party of labour, always holding aloft the banner of struggle against imperialism and revisionism, have waged an irreconcilable struggle against u.s. imperialism, soviet revisionism and the reactionaries of various countries, giving a powerful support to the revolutionary struggle of the peoples all over the world. with their heroic struggle, the albanian people have won the admiration of the world people and the international prestige of albania is growing with each passing day."

pan shih-kao said: "the working class and peoples of our two countries have always been marching forward hand in hand, fighting shoulder to shoulder, and encouraging, supporting and assisting each other. comrade enver hoxha has said: 'this is friendship between the peoples, strong as steel and pure as crystal.' comrade mao tsetung has said: 'the power generated by this friendship is inexhaustible and truly invincible.' please rest assured, comrades, that the parties, peoples and working class of china and albania will always unite together, fight together and win victory together no matter what may happen in the world."

their speeches repeatedly aroused warm applause and ovations.

on behalf of the chinese workers' delegation pan shih-kao, presented gifts to the construction site.

the shkodra district committee of the party of labour, the executive committee of the district people's council and the district trade union council gave a dinner in honour of the chinese workers' delegation on the evening of may 3. prokop murra, first secretary of the shkodra district committee of the party of labour, and bilal parruca, chairman of the executive committee of the district people's council, were present at the dinner.

on may 4, the chinese delegation visited the paper and wood processing enterprise, the copper wire plant and the memorial hall of three fallen heroes of the national liberation war in shkodra.

CHINA AND BULGARIA

Chairman of Council of Ministers of Bulgaria Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Sofia, May 5, 1971)

todor zhivkov, chairman of the council of ministers of the bulgarian people's republic, received chao chin, ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to bulgaria, this morning and had a friendly talk with him.

present on the occasion were kiril nestorov, vice-minister of foreign affairs of bulgaria.

shen chih-wei, counsellor of the chinese embassy in sofia was also present.

CAMBODIA

Samdech Penn Nouth's Message to Khmer Nation on Festival of Constitution

(NCNA-English Peking, May 6, 1971)

samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of cambodia and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, issued a message to the khmer nation here today on the occasion of the festival of the constitution of the kingdom of cambodia (the constitution was established on may 6, 1947), severely condemning the traitorous phnompenh clique for stamping down the principles of the constitution, betraying the independence and sovereignty of the motherland and barbarously slaughtering the people. the message called on the cambodian people to wage an unswerving struggle to defeat u.s. imperialism and its lackeys completely.

the message said: "every year, the day of may 6 is one of the national festivals. it is on may 6, 1947 that s.m. norodom sihanouk, king of cambodia, granted the constitution of the kingdom to his people. the constitution opens up for the khmer people the broadest democratic rights and freedom, especially in writing, speaking, betaking oneself to justice and in matters of faith and belief."

"these rights and freedom have been completely trodden underfoot by the traitors lon nol, sirik matak and son ngoc thann, despicable lackeys of u.s. imperialism, since the fascist coup d'etat on march 18, 1970," the message said.

the message went on: "at first, having sold the independence, sovereignty and neutrality of the country to the u.s. imperialists, the traitors fomented the coup d'etat on march 18, 1970, illegally deposing head of state samdech norodom sihanouk, our former king who granted us the constitution of 1947."

the message noted: "the traitorous national assembly and government have agreed to abolish the monarchy and proclaim the so-called republic on october 9, 1970, flagrantly violating

article 115 of the constitution which provides: 'the provisions relating to the monarchial form of the state, to the representative character of the regime and to the principles of freedom and equality guaranteed by the present constitution cannot be subjected to any proposals of revision.'"

the message added: "afterwards, the fascist regime adopted a special law proclaiming the country in danger, abolishing all at once the rights and freedom granted to the people by the constitution."

the message said that the special law which the traitors made haste to institute had no other criminal aim than the savage repression against the peaceable khmer peasants who demonstrated peaceably against the coup d'etat which these traitors fomented on the order of the c.i.a., instrument of the u.s. aggressors, and the genocide of the vietnamese residents.

having listed the traitorous crimes committed by the lon nol-sirik matak clique, the message stated, "the traitors have abolished all the provisions of the constitution which guarantee your rights and freedom. besides, since the proclamation of the pseudo-republic, they are not yet capable of giving the country a new constitution. this republic can be compared to a building constructed without foundation on an unstable ground. it is being seriously shaken by the storm blown with rare violence by our people and our cambodian people's national liberation armed forces and will soon be thrown down over the traitors and cover them with its debris like a shroud."

the message said: "today, the traitors are devouring one another for the power which is by the way becoming more and more fictitious, leaving you -- i mean the beloved compatriots living under the regime of phnompenh -- to the atrocious mercy of the u.s. imperialists and to the cruel and sanguinary mercenaries of saigon."

the message noted, "the present occasion is very favourable to you. seize it to eliminate these traitors and all their accomplices, totally and completely. or otherwise quit this hell most quickly to go en masse to the liberated zones where, with your other brothers, with the cadres and fighters of the cambodian people's national liberation armed forces, you will participate in the struggle till the complete destruction of the u.s. imperialists and their lackeys. then, we will build our motherland together and thus restore to our country its independence, sovereignty, neutrality, territorial integrity and prosperity."

the message pointed out that "the only way which can lead us to complete and final victory is to struggle, no matter how long it may be, without compromise and without the spirit of retreat, till the complete elimination of the u.s. aggressors and their foreign and local lackeys."

CHINA AND CEYLON

Ceylon Prime Minister Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Colombo, May 6, 1971)

Ceylon Prime Minister Mrs. Sirimavo Bandaranaike today received Chinese Ambassador to Ceylon Ma Tzu-ching and had a cordial and friendly talk with him.

CHINA AND CONGO (B)

Chinese and Congolese Footballers Play Third Friendly Match in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 6, 1971)

the national people's army football team of the people's republic of the congo had its third friendly match here with the peking football team this afternoon in the peking workers' stadium.

watching the match were:

jean-jacques melingui, political instructor of the congolese team; pascal ockyemba-morlende, ambassador of the people's republic of the congo to china, and his wife; and diplomatic officials of the congolese embassy; and

leading members of the chinese departments concerned li chung-chi, tsao cheng, wei po-ting, li ching-chuan, hsu pin, wang yueh-hsi, chiang wen-chai and hsing jen-hsien.

round after round of warm applause burst forth from the capacity crowd of 80,000 as both teams played a fastbreaking game of good team work and time and again the guards of both sides pressed forward across the middle line to shoot. after the match, the players of the two countries sat together for a cordial chat and exchanged experience and autographs.

CHINA AND INDOCHINA

RSVN Ambassador Nguyen Van Quang and DRVN Ambassador Ngo Thuyen Give Banquet to Warmly Welcome Visiting Heroes and Model Workers Delegation of Laotian Patriotic Front

(NCNA-English Peking, May 6, 1971)

nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, and ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome the heroes and model workers delegation of the laotian patriotic front now visiting peking.

today's banquet was a cordial gathering of the comrades-in-arms in the struggle against u.s. imperialism.

present on the occasion were:

ohsakhan, leader of the heroes and model workers delegation of the laotian patriotic front, and members of the delegation thao khamdy, thao khamhom, nang southra, nang say and thao bunlieng;

general sinkapo and other laotian comrades now in peking; and

general duong sam ol, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of cambodia and minister of military equipment and armament of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and his wife; van piny, second vice-minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and his wife; and ker meas, ambassador of the kingdom of cambodia to china.

present at the banquet were chiu hui-tso, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; kuo mo-jo, member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; huang chih-yung, alternate member of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy director of the p.l.a. general political department; han nien-lung, vice-minister of foreign affairs; and leading members of the departments concerned han li-yeh, ting hsi-lin, wang yueh-hsi, wang hsiao-yi, lu wei-chao, han hsu, yu li-chun and wang chen; as well as representatives of the p.l.a. combat heroes shen chih-hung, lu min, and representatives of the peking militia chang yen-ying, chen fu-han and others.

ambassador nguyen van quang spoke first. on behalf of all the working personnel of the embassies in china of the republic of south viet nam and the democratic republic of viet nam, he extended a warm welcome to the laotian comrades-in-arms coming to the great rear area for a friendly visit.

he said: united as one under the wise leadership of the laotian patriotic front headed by prince souphanouvong, the people of all nationalities of laos carry on a heroic fight and have kept winning brilliant victories in resisting u.s. imperialism. in particular, the armed forces and people in southern laos have recently put up a most valiant fight, thoroughly frustrated the aggressive operations of the u.s. and the saigon puppet regime and accomplished prodigious exploits. this inspires the people of the three indochinese countries and the friends all over the world and makes the laotian land shine with infinite glory. this constitutes a powerful contribution to the common victory of the three indochinese peoples.

he said: the vietnamese people in both the north and the south rejoice over the tremendous victories won by the fraternal laotian people and always take them as our own. these victories constitute a powerful inspiration and effective support for the vietnamese people who are fighting to smash the u.s. imperialist plot of "vietnamization of the war". these are victories for the struggle in unity of the 50 million people of the three indochinese countries and are inseparable from the generous and selfless assistance of the chinese party, government and the 700 million great chinese people and the friends on the five continents.

the ambassador added: though the u.s. imperialists have suffered heavy defeat on the entire indochina battlefield, they are very stubborn and sly and do not give up the ambition to carry out aggression against viet nam and indochina. deeply mired, u.s. imperialism and its puppet regime will expand the war with even more cunning and barbarity. however, the people of our country will in no way fear hardship or sacrifice. they are determined to fulfil the sacred testament of respected and beloved president ho, honour the joint declaration of the summit conference of the indochinese peoples, unite with the fraternal laotian and cambodian peoples, persevere in and step up the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation till complete victory, liberate the south and defend and build up the socialist north, and then reunify the fatherland peacefully.

delegation leader onsakhan in his speech said: laos and viet nam have always been friendly neighbours bordering on each other and sharing waterways. the people of the two countries have been fighting shoulder to shoulder for the independence and freedom of their own fatherlands. we are friends sharing weal and woe and this unity between our two countries in our common struggle is a tremendous motive force for us to fight against imperialist aggressors and win victory.

he strongly condemned the barbarous aggression by u.s. imperialism against the three countries of indochina. he pointed out: the u.s. aggressors, who have suffered bitter defeats on the plain of jars, along the no. 9 highway and on various battlefields in south viet nam and cambodia, are confronted with tremendous difficulties. nixon's war of aggression against indochina is bound to end up in thorough defeat and all the criminal schemes of u.s. imperialism will surely be smashed to pieces by the indochinese people.

he said: we have come to the great rear area from the battle front and today we are attending the banquet given by the two ambassadors. we feel warm as if we were at our own home. this hearty get-together demonstrates the militant unity between the people of laos and viet nam, among the three fraternal indochinese peoples, and between the front and the great rear area -- the great people's republic of china.

at the banquet, which was held in peking in the embassy of the republic of south viet nam, hosts and guests had a cordial talk and repeatedly drank toasts. they congratulated the people of the three indochinese countries on their great victory in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. they expressed wishes for a constant growth of the great militant friendship among the people of viet nam, laos and cambodia, and for eternity of the great militant friendship between the three indochinese peoples and the chinese people.

CHINA AND IRAN

Iranian Princess Fatemeh Pahlavi Leaves Nanking for Hangchow

(NCNA-English Nanking, May 7, 1971)

princess fatemeh pahlavi of the kingdom of iran, and members of the princess' entourage including madame leila hoveyda, wife of the iranian prime minister, as well as madame rahim khan, wife of pakistan air force commander-in-chief air marshal abdul rahim khan, who has accompanied the princess to china, left here this morning by special plane on a visit to hangchow after concluding their visit here. lin chia-mei, wife of vice-premier li hsien-nien, is accompanying the distinguished guests.

the princess and the other distinguished iranian guests, as well as madame rahim khan arrived here from shanghai by special plane yesterday morning. on their arrival and departure from here, they were welcomed and seen off at the airport by peng chung, vice-chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, liu chi-chang, vice-chairman of the nanking municipal revolutionary committee, chang jui-ying, member of the standing committee of the provincial revolutionary committee, and others.

the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee gave a banquet yesterday evening to warmly welcome the princess and the other distinguished guests.

during their stay here, the princess and the other distinguished guests went around the yangtze river bridge at nanking and visited the scenic spots on the city's eastern outskirts. they attended an art performance by little red soldiers.

leading members of the departments concerned of the chinese foreign ministry hsu nan-ping and wang hai-jung who had accompanied the distinguished guests to nanking left here for hangchow by the same plane.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Premier Chou En-lai, NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Meet Second Japan-China Agricultural Exchange Delegation to China

(NCNA-English Peking, May 6, 1971)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, and kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress and honorary president of the china-japan friendship association today met and had a cordial and friendly talk with all the members of the second japan-china agricultural exchange delegation to china with toshio kurihara as its leader and shinichiro horie as the secretary general.

the members of the delegation present at the meeting were: hiroshi ogi, hikotaro takahashi, jinshichi takahashi, ichiro takidaira, mitsu watanabe, takanojo abe, katsujiro yamada, shinsuke imai, soichi noshino, koji namba, goro suzuki and nobutaro morimoto.

present on the occasion were leading members of the chinese organizations concerned sha feng, wang kuo-chuan, wu hsiao-ta, hsu ming, hsiao huang, li yung-kai, yin wei-chen, hsu shu-ching, hou chun and lin li-yun.

CHINA AND LAOS

Heroes and Model Workers Delegation of Laotian Patriotic Front Visits Peking No. 3 Cotton Mill

(NCNA-English Peking, May 6, 1971)

the heroes and model workers delegation of the laotian patriotic front led by onsakhan today visited the peking no. 3 cotton mill and received a warm welcome from the workers.

upon hearing the happy news of the laotian comrades-in-arms' visit, the workers put up slogans of welcome inside and outside the workshops. when the laotian comrades-in-arms arrived at the mill in company with yang shou-shan, member of the standing committee of the peking municipal committee of the chinese communist party, the workers, imbued with deep proletarian internationalist feelings, beat drums and gongs and shouted slogans, paying high tribute to the representatives of the laotian people fighting in the forefront of the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

the laotian comrades-in-arms went round some workshops, a canteen and a kindergarten and attended a performance of singing and dancing given by kindergarten children. during their visit, members of the delegation thao khamdy, nang soutnra and nang say talked to the workers about their heroic exploits in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. at the end of the visit, delegation leader onsakhan made an enthusiastic and friendly speech. he said: "it gives us great delight and warmth to be with our chinese comrades. we find from our visit that our chinese comrades have scored success in various fields under the leadership of chairman mao." he wished the mill still greater achievements.

delegation leader onsakhan presented the workers with photos showing the brilliant victories won by the laotian army and civilians in the no. 9 highway battle.

the visit of the laotian comrades-in-arms inspired the workers of the whole mill, who pledged to learn modestly from the laotian people their revolutionary spirit and to support the fight of the laotian people and other indochinese people against u.s. aggression and for national salvation by their concrete actions of grasping revolution and promoting production.

Peking Report Meeting Held to Warmly Welcome Heroes and Model Workers Delegation of Laotian Patriotic Front

(NCNA-English Peking, May 7, 1971)

the chinese ministry of national defence and the peking municipal revolutionary committee today sponsored a report meeting, warmly welcoming the heroes and model workers delegation of the laotian patriotic front now visiting peking.

attending the meeting were delegation leader ohsakhan and members of the delegation thao khamdy, thao khamnom, nang southra, nang say and thao buntieng. when they mounted the rostrum, all present gave them a standing ovation.

present were more than 1,500 people -- revolutionary masses of peking, leading members of the departments concerned and commanders and fighters of the chinese people's liberation army. they included huang chih-yung, deputy director of the p.l.a. general political department; huang tso-chen, leading member of the peking municipal revolutionary committee; wang kuo-chuan, leading member of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries; leading members of the departments concerned tseng shao-tung, liu hua-ching, hsia li, lu wei-chao, wu hsiao-ta, wang yueh-hsi, wang hsiao-yi and li fu-teh; combat heroes lu min and shen chih-hung and representatives of militiamen chang yen-ying and chen fu-han.

the meeting was held at the auditorium of the chinese people's political consultative conference. on the rostrum there were the flag of the laotian patriotic front and the national flag of china. a huge streamer hung in the auditorium read: "warmly hail the great victories of the patriotic laotian armymen and people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation"

comrade huang tso-chen made a speech of welcome. he warmly praised the heroic laotian people for the brilliant victories they had won, under the wise leadership of the laotian patriotic front headed by prince souphanouvong, by displaying a high revolutionary spirit and persisting in a people's war under very difficult conditions.

in winning great victories in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, he said, the people of laos and other indochinese countries have set a brilliant example of revolutionary struggle to the oppressed people and nations all over the world. the chinese people would learn from and salute the heroic laotian people.

comrade huang tso-chen added: the chinese people will resolutely act on our great leader chairman mao's teachings, and we pledge to provide a backing for the people of laos and other indochinese countries. we will give you all-out support until the u.s. imperialist aggressors are driven out of indochina wholly and thoroughly.

delegation leader ohsakhan began to speak amid enthusiastic applause. in his inspiring report, he related how the laotian people, under the leadership of the laotian patriotic front headed by prince souphanouvong, had won great victories in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation by waging an indomitable, heroic struggle. these victories,

he stated, find expression in four aspects: first, two thirds of the country have been liberated and in the liberated areas people's political power has been set up and people's living standards have improved; second, a powerful people's liberation army, people's armed forces in the true sense of the term, has been founded, which is loyal to the fatherland and the people and knows no fear in fighting; third, the mighty laotian patriotic front has come into being and this is the centre for uniting all the nationalities of the country as one to defeat u.s. imperialism and its running dogs; and last, the international status of the laotian patriotic front has been constantly on the rise and gained recognition and support from many countries. in dealing with the reasons for these victories, he expressed his thanks for the support given to the laotian people by the people of various countries as well as by the people of china, the great rear area.

onsakhan said: the laotian people and armed forces have been tested and tempered in the protracted struggle. we are determined to carry on our fight and, along with the people of viet nam and cambodia, drive the u.s. aggressors out of indochina.

thao khamdy, member of the delegation, described one of his exploits. this happened in a battle in southern xieng khouang in which he commanded a company in wiping out one enemy company and routing three enemy battalions. his report drew thunderous applause from the audience.

after the laotian comrades-in-arms finished the reports, comrade huang chih-yung presented a silk banner to the heroes and model workers delegation of the laotian patriotic front, on behalf of the ministry of national defence of the people's republic of china, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the china-laos friendship association. onsakhan, in the name of the delegation, presented a flag of the laotian patriotic front to the chinese ministry of national defence, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the china-laos friendship association.

on behalf of huang yung-sheng, chief of the p.l.a. general staff, comrade huang chih-yung presented each delegation member with an automatic rifle.

at the close of the meeting, the whole audience rose and shouted the slogans: "firmly support the laotian people in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "firmly support the people of the three indochinese countries in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" "long live the great friendship and militant unity between the people of china and laos exclamation" "long live prince souphanouvong exclamation" and "long live chairman mao exclamation"

CHINA AND MALI

Malian Government Delegation Leaves China for Korea

(NCNA-English Shenyang, May 6, 1971)

captain charles samba sissoko, member of the malian national liberation military committee and minister of foreign affairs and cooperation, and the government delegation of mali he is leading left here by plane today for the democratic people's republic of korea on a friendly visit, after concluding their friendly visit to china. malian amoassador to china assane guindo who is accompanying the malian government delegation on its visit to shenyang left here by the same plane.

they were warmly seen off at the airport by li po-chiu, vice-chairman of the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee, and leading members of the departments concerned wang tsung-chou, kuo pao-chung, cheng hsiang-chiu and wang wen-kuei, as well as more than one thousand revolutionary people.

ho ying, director of the department of west asian and african affairs of the chinese foreign ministry, was present. he had accompanied the malian guests on visit to shenyang.

today the shenyang airport flew the national flags of china and mali. the people waved the national flags of the two countries and bouquets. they shouted the slogans: "a warm send-off to the malian government delegation exclamation" "long live the friendship between the people of china and mali exclamation" "firmly support the malian people in their struggle against imperialism and colonialism exclamation" young men and women beat drums and gongs and performed a red silk scarf dance, a garland dance and a waistdrum dance to greet the distinguished malian guests.

the malian government delegation arrived here from peking on the fourth. that evening, the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee gave a banquet in honour of minister sissoko and the other distinguished malian guests. vice-chairman li po-chiu of the provincial revolutionary committee, and minister sissoko spoke at the banquet, which was alive with expressions of friendship. hosts and guests repeatedly toasted further development of the friendship between the people of china and mali.

during their stay here, the distinguished malian guests visited a powder metallurgy plant, a plant making small tractors, the no. 1 machine tool plant and a cable factory, saw target shooting by militiamen and attended performances by red guards and an army unit's art troupe. wherever they went, the distinguished guests were given a warm welcome by the revolutionary people.

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Delegation of Palestine Liberation Organization Visits Tientsin

(NCNA-English Tientsin, May 7, 1971)

The delegation of the palestine liberation organization led by abu ammar sa'ad left here for peking by car this afternoon, after concluding its friendly visit to tientsin, in company with leading members of the chinese departments concerned chao chun-cheng, chou chueh and hu li-peng.

the delegation arrived here yesterday afternoon. it has come to china on invitation for taking part in the "palestine international week" activities and for a friendly visit.

upon its arrival and departure from here, the delegation was warmly welcomed and seen off by liu cheng, vice-chairman of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee; leading members of the units of the chinese people's liberation army stationed in tientsin nieh ten-jung, hsia pu, chang piao and pi chien-chang; and leading members of the organizations concerned wang chung-nien, jen feng-ping, wang ting and wang ho; as well as over one thousand revolutionary people. the people beat drums and gongs, sang and danced to greet the palestinian comrades-in-arms from the frontline of the struggle against imperialism in the middle east. they waved the national flags of china and the flags of the palestine liberation organization, shouting the slogans: "salute to the heroic palestinian and other arab peoples exclamation" "long live the militant friendship between the chinese people and the palestinian and other arab peoples exclamation" "firmly support the asian, african and latin american peoples in their revolutionary struggle against imperialism exclamation" and "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation"

the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee gave a banquet yesterday evening to warmly welcome delegation leader sa'ad and the other distinguished palestinian guests. after the banquet, the distinguished palestinian guests attended an art performance by the revolutionary artists of tientsin.

during their stay here, the distinguished guests visited the tientsin new harbour and inspected the 100-ton floating crane and the automatic salt-loading machine that were designed and made by the chinese workers according to the principle of self-reliance, and 10,000-ton ocean-going freighter "fenglei" built by the workers of the shanghai shipyards. wherever they went, they were warmly welcomed by the dockers and the revolutionary people. the distinguished palestinian guests had an amiable and friendly talk with the dockers. delegation leader sa'ad told the dockers about the heroic deeds of the palestinian people, defying brute force, persisted in armed struggle and dealt hard blows at the u.s.-israeli aggressors. the harbour's workers expressed their determination to support the palestinian and other arab peoples in their just struggle against u.s. imperialism and israeli zionism.

also paying a visit here together with the delegation were the journalists of palestine and other arab countries who had come to china for a visit and to cover the "palestine international week" activities in peking.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Visiting Group of Philippine Industrial and Business Circles Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 7, 1971)

a visiting group of the philippine industrial and business circles led by leader eduardo r. escobar and deputy leader francisco lopez arrived here from shanghai by air this afternoon.

the group was met at the airport by leading members of the departments concerned chuang pu-sheng, chu kun and tai chih-chao.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

CPC Central Committee Sends Message of Greetings to RCP Central Committee

(NCNA-English Peking, May 7, 1971)

the central committee of the communist party of china sent a message today to the central committee of the romanian communist party warmly greeting the 50th anniversary of the founding of the romanian communist party. the full text of the message reads:

the central committee of the romanian communist party

dear comrades:

on the occasion of the 50th anniversary of the founding of the romanian communist party, the central committee of the communist party of china extends warm congratulations to the central committee of the romanian communist party.

the founding of the romanian communist party marked a turning point in the workers' movement and the revolutionary movement in romania. after that, the revolutionary struggle of the romanian proletariat and working people for social emancipation and national liberation entered a new stage. the romanian people, under the leadership of the romanian communist party, waged a protracted heroic struggle against the reactionary rule and fascist enslavement by the landlords and the bourgeoisie, successfully held the "august 23" armed uprising in 1944 and established people's power. since liberation, the romanian communist party has achieved great successes in leading the romanian people in socialist construction. today, the romanian communist party is leading the people of the whole country in the struggle for the victorious fulfilment of the new five-year plan. we wish you new and still greater successes.

the romanian communist party resolutely opposes intervention, aggression, control and subversion by imperialism, safeguards national independence and sovereignty, gives energetic support to the people of the three countries in indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and supports the revolutionary struggles of the people of various countries, thus making contributions to the revolutionary cause of the people of the whole world.

the chinese and romanian parties have formed a revolutionary friendship in protracted struggles. in recent years,

this friendship has undergone new development. we are deeply convinced that the friendly cooperation and revolutionary friendship between our two parties and two peoples will surely be further strengthened and developed on the basis of marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism.

the central committee of the
communist party of china

may 7, 1971

CHINA AND SAN MARINO

Protocol of People's Republic of China and Republic of San Marino on Establishment of Official Relations at Consular Level

(NCNA-English Peking, May 7, 1971)

protocol of the people's republic of china and the republic of san marino on the establishment of official relations at the consular level

1. the government of the people's republic of china and the government of the republic of san marino have decided upon their mutual recognition.

2. the government of the republic of san marino recognizes that the government of the people's republic of china is the sole legal government of china.

3. the government of the people's republic of china respects the policy of neutrality pursued by the government of the republic of san marino.

4. the governments of china and san marino have decided, at the present stage, to establish official relations at the consular level as from may 6, 1971.

huang chen
ambassador of the people's
republic of china to france

federico bigi
secretary of state for
foreign affairs of the
republic of san marino

done in paris on may 6, 1971

US

American People Wage Nationwide Struggle against US War of Aggression in Indochina

(NCNA-English Peking, May 6, 1971)

protest rallies and demonstrations were held yesterday by thousands upon thousands of people in various parts of the u.s.a. to commmorate the four students of kent university and two afro-american students of jackson state college who were murdered by u.s. imperialism last may and to demand the immediate withdrawal of all u.s. troops from indochina, according to reports from washington.

the broad masses of people persisted in struggle despite the arrests of nearly 10,000 demonstrators by the reactionary authorities in washington in the past two days. 3,000 people demonstrated outside the u.s. congress yesterday afternoon. they hoisted a flag of the south viet nam national front for liberation and held a protest rally there. some of them rushed to the steps while others climbed up to the balconies of the u.s. congress, lifting their fists and shouting anti-war slogans. the reactionary authorities again unjustifiably arrested over 1,000 demonstrators. at noon yesterday, 2,000 u.s. government employees held an anti-war rally near the white house demanding an end to the war of aggression in viet nam.

in new york, 10,000 white and black people carrying placards held a mass meeting commemorating the four kent university students and two jackson state college afro-american students murdered by u.s. imperialism last year. some of the placards read: "immediately return all american troops home" and "no more killed". they passed a resolution at the meeting demanding an immediate end to the war of aggression in indochina.

in boston, 30,000 people held a protest rally at boston park, at which the speakers strongly condemned the war of aggression in indochina. in rochester, 2,000 people held a rally and a demonstration outside the city hall. in buffalo, hundreds of youths marched in the downtown area shouting slogans against the aggressive war. in new haven, 2,000 people gathered in front of the law court to voice opposition to the policy of aggression of the u.s. government and its persecution of afro-americans. people in philadelphia also held demonstrations.

in san francisco, over 2,000 youths held an anti-war demonstrations in front of some munition monopoly concerns. in seattle, washington state, 2,000 youths demonstrated in the downtown area to demand an end to the war of aggression in viet nam and fought heroically with the police. in northridge, california, a group of youth held an anti-war demonstration.

many young people also held demonstrations in other u.s. cities. in milwaukee, 2,000 youths marched in the downtown area after a rally and then demonstrated in front of the law court to protest against the suppression of the people by the u.s. ruling clique. in salt lake city, utah, a group of youths staged a sit-in at the utah selective service headquarters. at pittsburgh and denver, young people also held demonstrations yesterday.

activities commemorating the four students of kent university and the two students of jackson state college murdered by u.s. imperialism last year were held by students in many universities. after a demonstration of 7,000 kent university students and teachers on may 4, a group of students staged a 22-hour sit-in in the "reserve officer training corps (rotc) headquarters". a student carrying a flag of the south viet nam national front for liberation expressed support for the vietnamese people in their struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. after a rally yesterday, students at maryland university occupied one of the school's administration buildings. then 5,000 students demonstrated outside the university and blocked the busy u.s. highway 1 leading to washington for two hours. the reactionary authorities called out 1,200 national guardsmen to suppress the demonstrators and arrested 29 of them. the students fought back heroically and the reactionary authorities clamped down a curfew beginning at 9 p.m. at the university of wisconsin, 5,000 students held a meeting against the aggressive war. police tried to break up the demonstration with tear gas. the students rose to resist and the fight lasted several hours. 100 students of princeton university, new jersey, made anti-war propaganda in a railway train. students of the state college of pennsylvania held a demonstration in support of the anti-war demonstrations in washington and to protest against the brutal suppression of demonstrators by the nixon administration.

the struggle of the american people in the past month against the u.s. government's policies of war and aggression shows that fascist suppression cannot halt the further development of the people's revolutionary struggle. the valiant american people will redouble their efforts to fight and deal a heavier blow to u.s. imperialism.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

May 19, 1971 No. 4901

****
* NATIONAL *
****

"MAY 7" CADRE SCHOOLS

A Question of Lasting Importance to the Consolidation of the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

by

Party Committee of "May 7" Labor School of the Central Logistics Department, PLA

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, May 7, 1971)

Five years have elapsed since great leader Chairman Mao's brilliant "May 7 Directive" was issued. Reviewing the deep change in their mental outlook after they embarked on the "May 7" road, the broad masses of "May 7" fighters of our school are filled with excitement. They said, "After being sent down to do manual labor, we appreciate all the more the Party's benevolence to us; after embarking on the 'May 7' road, we feel all the more Chairman Mao's kindness to us. We hail to our hearts' content: Long live the brilliant 'May 7 Directive'! Long live great leader Chairman Mao! A long, long life to Chairman Mao!"

Put Political Power Forever in the Hands of the Proletariat

Training and educating cadres in accordance with Chairman Mao's "May 7 Directive" is a question of lasting importance to the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Lenin pointed out: "Political power of the state is the most important question in any revolution. In the hands of which class is the political power vested? This decides everything." After the proletariat has seized political power over the whole country, the principal contradiction at home is the "contradiction between the working class and the bourgeoisie." The question of political power remains the center of the struggle.

The struggle between the bourgeoisie and the proletariat for possession of political power is often expressed in the struggle to win over the cadres. For this reason, under the dictatorship of the proletariat, what road should be followed and what kind of cadres should be brought up is an extremely important question that bears on which class shall wield political power and whether or not the dictatorship of the proletariat can be consolidated.

Great leader Chairman Mao pays particular attention to the education of cadres. He has formulated for our Party a correct and sound line of educating proletarian cadres. Under the guidance of this Marxist-Leninist line, our Party has trained and brought up thousands upon thousands of revolutionary cadres and insured the winning of one great victory after another in the armed seizure of political power and in the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers like him opposed Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and for a long time in the past pushed a counter-revolutionary revisionist line for the education of cadres. Proceeding from the reactionary idealist transcendentalism and the idealist conception of history, they denied that social practice was the only source of knowledge, negated the guiding role played by a revolutionary theory and denied that the masses of the people were the motive force in the making of world history. They employed all conceivable means to oppose the living study and application of Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought by cadres, went everywhere to advocate such idealist fallacies as "self-cultivation behind closed doors" and "self-examination," and did their utmost to spread such counter-revolutionary revisionist trash as "theory that the masses are backward," "theory of joining the Party in order to climb to a high position," and "theory of the dying out of class struggle," in a vain attempt to lead the cadres to the sidetrack of alienating themselves from labor, from the masses and from reality and acting as officials and overlords. Their sinister intention was to lead the cadres into the quagmire of revisionism and to make them their servants in subverting the dictatorship of the proletariat and restoring capitalism.

Training cadres in accordance with the "May 7 Directive" means thorough criticism against Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line for education of cadres. A "May 7" cadre school established in accordance with the "May 7 Directive" is a good form of implementing Chairman Mao's proletarian line for education of cadres. It can effectively bring up revolutionary cadres who have high consciousness in the line struggle and are loyal to the Party, to the people and to great leader Chairman Mao.

Practice in the past few years has completely proved that sending the broad masses of cadres down to do manual labor "is a major measure of fundamental importance for the socialist system, that it helps to overcome bureaucracy and prevent revisionism and dogmatism," and that it is also a measure insuring that our political power will forever be vested in the hands of the proletariat.

Run A "May 7" Cadre School in Accordance with Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

Born during the line struggle, the "May 7" cadre school still faces the struggle between the two lines in the course of its advance. In the past two years and more, for the purpose of implementing the "May 7 Directive" and running the "May 7" labor school in accordance with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we have chiefly grasped the following three problems while training members of the school into cadres who "practice Marxism-Leninism, not revisionism."

First, persevere in giving prominence to proletarian politics and put the policy of "studying once again" in command of the whole course of sending cadres down to do manual labor.

Should we give prominence to politics or to production? This is an important question of the line struggle met in the course of running the school. Lenin pointed out: "Compared with economy, politics cannot but take the first position. He who negates this point has forgotten the rudimentary knowledge of Marxism." While carrying out the "May 7 Directive," we perseveringly put the "study of politics" in the first position, take the use of Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man as the fundamental task in running the school, and propose that the school should put the policy of "studying once again" in command of the whole course of sending cadres down to do manual labor.

Putting the policy of "studying once again" in command of the whole course of sending cadres down to do manual labor means perseveringly putting the living study and application of Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought in the first position in all work and conscientiously grasping the education on ideology and political lines. We pay attention to rationally arranging time for study and productive labor, uphold the systems governing the holding of "everyday reading," "study day" activities and discussion-and-application meetings, and organize all school members to read books conscientiously in conjunction with the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles and with their problems of the line struggle and the remolding of world outlook in mind.

In carrying out line education, we organize school members to study Chairman Mao's doctrines about the struggle between the two lines within the Party and to sum up their experience in the struggle between the two lines, thereby making them understand more clearly that Chairman Mao's revolutionary line is our Party's life blood and heightening their consciousness in carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

In putting the policy of "studying once again" in command of the whole course of sending the cadres down to do manual labor, it is necessary to constantly carry out revolutionary mass criticism in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "They should participate in each struggle of the cultural revolution as it occurs to criticize the bourgeoisie."

Marx and Engels pointed out: "The communist revolution aims at breaking in the most thoroughgoing way from the traditional relations of ownership; doubtlessly, in the course of its development, it has to break in the most thoroughgoing way from the traditional concepts."

To wipe away the pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the old ideas of the exploiting classes, we arouse all school members to take Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought as the weapon to condemn verbally and in writing and to criticize in depth such revisionist trash as the "theory of punishment through labor," "theory of joining the Party in order to climb to a higher position" and "transcendentalism," and such outdated concepts as "officials are exalted while the people are lowly."

To put the policy of "studying once again" in command of the whole course of sending the cadres down to do manual labor, it is necessary to take the battle in production as an ideological struggle. We have criticized the idea of "production comes first" and the "theory that labor eventually results in remolding" and also opposed the idea that "good or poor result in production is nothing serious." We ask the leaders at all levels to grasp the productive tasks and, above all, to grasp ideological remolding and to consider the material achievements and, more important still, the spiritual achievements. We stress putting Mao Tse-tung's thought in command of the struggle for production, training man's thinking in the course of the struggle for production, and propelling the remolding of world outlook through productive labor.

Second, persevere in running the school with its doors open and lead the school members to embark on the road of integrating themselves with the workers and peasants.

Should the school be run with its doors open or behind closed doors? This is another expression of the struggle between the two lines in the course of running the school. This also is a question as to whether or not the "May 7 Directive" can be carried out in an all-round manner and whether or not the school members can be urged vigorously to revolutionize their thinking. Obeying Chairman Mao's teachings, "Do mass work" and "Take every possible opportunity to come into contact with the workers and peasants," we adopt the method of "sending out" and "inviting in" and many other means to organize members of the school to receive re-education from workers and poor and lower-middle peasants.

For example, some members of the school are sent up to the mountains to fell trees and gather medicinal herbs and to brick kilns to make molds and bake bricks, so as to learn the excellent character of the working class during the struggle for production. Some others are sent to the countryside or the pastoral areas to take part in the struggle-criticism-transformation movement, so that they can learn from the poor and lower-middle peasants and the revolutionary herdsmen during the class struggle. With regard to those comrades who go out of the school to do mass work, emphasis is laid on making them settle the questions of standpoint and attitude and correctly handle the relationship

between "learning" and "helping," so that they may be a motive force as well as a target of the revolution and consciously remold their subjective world while changing the objective world.

Third, persevere in running the school through hard work and frugality and take arduous struggle as an important subject in the course of "studying once again."

Should we display the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, or ask the higher level for aid and indulge in extravagant and wasteful spending? This is a struggle between the two lines in the course of building the school and educating men.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "A firm and correct political orientation is inseparable from a style of hard struggle. Without a firm and correct political orientation, it is impossible to promote a style of hard struggle. Without the style of hard struggle, it is impossible to maintain a firm and correct political orientation."

Vice Chairman Lin has also instructed us: "Our schools have a subject of study which is not included in the regular school curriculum. This subject is 'hard struggle and overcoming of difficulties.'"

In running the school, we constantly take "hard struggle" as an important subject in the course of "studying once again," grasp it constantly and repeatedly. On the one hand, we consciously train members of the school by putting them in difficult environments and, on the other hand pay attention to cultivating the style of hard struggle bit by bit in everyday life. For example, we break the local habit of not going up the mountains in winter and organize members of the school to camp on the high mountains despite the extreme cold and to fell trees, gather firewood and accumulate manure. Usually we try to approach the question of whether we should ask the higher level for brooms or make them by ourselves by elevating it to the plane of what orientation we should adhere to and what style we should cultivate. We acted in this way when conditions were poor at the initial period after the school was established. After production and construction have developed, we also pay attention to teaching members of the school to display the spirit of hard struggle more consciously when conditions have improved.

A Force of New-Type Proletarian Cadres Is Growing Up

"Practice is the criterion of truth." What are the actual results of the training of cadres in accordance with the "May 7 Directive"? Not long ago, we sent some people to visit eleven units and investigate the conditions of some 500 comrades who had graduated from the school. The leaders and the masses of these units generally said that these comrades, after being tempered through labor at the basic level, generally had heightened their ideological consciousness, had stronger initiative in carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and were doing their work relatively well.

First, the comrades tightly grasp the fundamentals and conscientiously make a living study and application of Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought. They generally go in the fore in carrying out study and application and in fighting self and repudiating revisionism. They have one thousand and one tasks to do but they pay attention to grasping the fundamentals and define the "line" clearly whenever they meet a problem.

Upon graduation, one of the comrades went to a worksite to serve as a deputy brigade leader. On one occasion, a 110,000-volt high-tension wire had to be laid. Time was pressing and there were insufficient tools. Some people feared hardships and wanted to wait. Accordingly, he aroused the masses to study Chairman Mao's works, to fight self and to repudiate revisionism, thereby making them increase their consciousness. Although time was short, they worked more vigorously; there were insufficient tools, but they made some by their own efforts; there were no cranes, but they carried the loads on their shoulders. Braving the intense heat of the sun, he and other comrades climbed mountains, fought arduously and eventually accomplished ahead of schedule the task of laying the wire.

Second, the comrades can work well at the top level and at the basic level, act as "officials" and as ordinary people, and make revolution wholeheartedly. After leaving the school, they do not choose jobs to do and are not particular about comforts of everyday life but work contentedly in any place where they are sent to.

An old professor was imbued relatively seriously with the ideas of personal fame and gain before he was sent down to do manual labor. He was once upset because he, being a professor, was assigned the quarters for an associate professor. Upon graduation, he returned to his former organization. He was assigned another post. He was charged with "sieving and selecting" instead of "compounding" of medicine. He did not take this as a degradation. Instead, he happily accepted the assignment. He also warmly helped the young comrades in checking references and data. He said: "In the 'May 7' labor school, I was taught the question of 'for whom?' I shall do what the Party tells me to do!"

Third, the comrades take the attitude of ordinary laborers wherever they may be, and form one with the masses. One of the comrades is assigned to a factory as representative of the Army. He takes an active part in manual labor and humbly learns from the workers. On holidays he joins the workers in cleaning the furnaces and the chimneys. He climbs into the chimney where the walls are scalding and the air is suffocating, and works strenuously there for some two hours until he has accomplished the task. The revolutionary masses praise comrades like him, saying that their hearts are linked with those of the masses and they are really good cadres nourished by the "May 7 Directive."

Fourth, the comrades are capable of working self-reliantly and fighting amid hardships. Some comrades have been assigned work in the No. 3 branch of a certain field army hospital. To make this newly-built unit serve the workers, peasants and soldiers as early as possible, they lead all comrades of

this branch to build the patients' wards, dispensary, kitchen and lavatories, and use discarded appliances to make some pieces of equipment. They also raise hogs and grow vegetables. Many of the graduates say heroically: "We have learned the lesson of self-reliance and hard struggle in the 'May 7' labor school. Wherever we may be, we should not ask for aid!"

The broad revolutionary masses praise these comrades, saying that they preserve the natural color of the "May 7" fighters. Bearing firmly in mind Chairman Mao's teaching, "It takes a very long time to change world outlook completely," these comrades continue to consciously remold their world outlook after leaving the school.

This investigation makes us see that the brilliant "May 7 Directive" has incomparable power in promoting the growth of the force of new-type proletarian cadres. We are determined to advance along the "May 7" road indicated by Chairman Mao, to run the "May 7" labor school in a better way in accordance with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, and to actively contribute our strength toward training revolutionary cadres and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

* * *

Consciously Remold World Outlook in Accordance With the "May 7 Directive"

by

Sun Nai-tung (孙乃东), Ch'in Shao-p'ing (秦少平) and Liu Chen-tung (刘振东), representatives of the District Revolutionary Committee of Cadres Who Have Come from Peking To Settle in Brigades in Yenan

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, May 7, 1971)

Guided by great leader Chairman Mao's brilliant "May 7 Directive," we 1,200-odd cadres from Peking came in May last year to settle in brigades in Yenan, the holy place of the revolution, and to temper ourselves. Under the leadership of the Party organizations and the revolutionary committees at all levels, we "learn politics," "learn farming," "learn military skills," "do mass work" and "criticize the bourgeoisie" in the vast countryside and have learned very profound lessons. We deeply feel that the "May 7" road mapped out by Chairman Mao is the only road for ideological revolutionization of the cadres.

Settling in production brigades to do manual labor is an excellent opportunity for us to study once again. Yenan, the holy place of the revolution, is an excellent classroom for us to remold our world outlook. Here, we study Chairman Mao's great revolutionary practice and are deeply educated in ideology and political lines. The Yenan spirit of thoroughgoing revolution and hard struggle which was fostered by Chairman Mao himself has aroused our spirit of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. The old fighters of the Red Army, the old cadres and the old poor peasants tell us the heroic deeds of the revolutionary forerunners who formerly followed Chairman Mao closely in making revolution, teaching us a vivid lesson on revolutionary traditions. The deep proletarian feeling of the Yenan people for great leader Chairman Mao tempers our boundless loyalty to Chairman Mao.

Persevere in the Integration of Theory with Practice, Take an Active Part in the Three Great Revolutionary Struggles, Read and Study Conscientiously in the Course of Struggle While Keeping in Mind the Problems Encountered

Practice in the past year shows that taking an active part in the three great revolutionary struggles and making living study and application of Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought is the basic way of remolding world outlook for the cadres who have settled in production brigades.

This once happened among us cadres who came from Peking to settle in production brigades in Yenan: Some comrades buried themselves in manual labor and neglected their participation in the class struggle when they came to the countryside; some others became less active in participating in collective productive labor after they joined in the struggle-criticism-transformation movement in the countryside. Why was it that some comrades

were not willing enough to participate in the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles? The basic reason was that they did not really understand that their participation in the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles was very important to the remolding of their world outlook.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "Correct ideas come from social practice, and from it alone." "If you want to know the theory and methods of revolution, you must take part in revolution." According to the dialectic l-materialist theory of knowledge, we must take part in the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles if we want to have correct ideas and to establish the proletarian world outlook. Only by taking part in the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles can we really appreciate Mao Tse-tung's thought and deeply understand Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

On the other hand, renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and the political swindlers like him did their utmost to disseminate the reactionary idealist transcendentalism and rabidly opposed participation in the practice of revolution by cadres.

For this reason, whether or not we consciously persevere in participating in the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles is a major problem concerning whether or not we uphold the dialectical-materialist theory of knowledge and whether or not we can implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. In the past, the overwhelming majority of our comrades took an active part in class struggle, struggle for production and scientific experiment in the countryside. In the future, to quicken the realization of ideological revolutionization, they are required to take part more consciously in these three great revolutionary struggles.

Chairman Mao says: "Stalin rightly says that 'theory becomes purposeless if it is not combined with revolutionary practice. Similarly, practice becomes blind groping in the dark if it is not guided by revolutionary theory.'" While taking an active part in revolutionary practice, we should conscientiously read books and study revolutionary theories, so as to accomplish the task of remolding world outlook.

In the past, some comrades showed the tendency of "replacing study with work." They thought that they could remold thinking well if they did manual labor well. This "theory that labor eventually results in remolding" neglected the great guiding role played by Marxism-Leninism in revolutionary practice. These comrades forgot that Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought were the sharpest weapons for remolding world outlook. In fact, manual labor alone cannot produce the proletarian world outlook; only by taking part in the three great revolutionary struggles on the one hand and conscientiously reading Marxist-Leninist books and Chairman Mao's works and using revolutionary theories to guide the revolutionary practice on the other hand shall we be able to establish gradually the proletarian world outlook.

In the past year, we have constantly laid emphasis on putting the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in the first position of all work. In view of the fact that the cadres who have settled in production

brigades live in scattered groups, we tightly grasp the attitude of study and stress the necessity of continuously increasing the consciousness in study.

Meanwhile, we have established a system governing the holding of "every-day reading," "study day" activities and discussion-application meetings. A group of activists in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought has emerged from among the cadres who have settled in the brigades in various hsien. In the future, we shall obey Chairman Mao's teaching "Read and study seriously and have a good grasp of Marxism," and tightly grasp the living study and application of Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought, so that we can remold our world outlook with better results and increase our abilities to distinguish between true and false Marxism.

Be a Motive Force as Well as a Target of Revolution; While Remolding Objective World, Seriously Remold Subjective World

Chairman Mao teaches us: "The struggle of the proletariat and the revolutionary people to change the world includes the realization of the following tasks: to change the objective world and, meanwhile, to remold one's subjective world." To remold their world outlook more quickly, the cadres who have settled in brigades should consciously take themselves as a target of the revolution and, at the same time, play an active role as a motive force in the revolution and, in the struggle for remolding the objective world, remold their subjective world in a still better way.

We have learned from practice: To correctly solve the problem of acting as a target and as a motive force of the revolution, we must pay attention to the following several points.

Whether they go through training in labor or assist in work, the cadres who have settled in brigades should do so under the unified leadership of the local Party organizations and revolutionary committees and in no way should they alienate themselves from the Party's leadership or take everything into their own hands. On the other hand, they must have revolutionary sense of responsibility of a high degree and must not work passively and sit idle on one side. Their correct attitude should be: to remain modest and prudent, put themselves in a correct position, actively go into action and do their work boldly.

Our concrete method of work is to go actively into action to do three things under the leadership of the Party organizations and the revolutionary committees: (1) To go actively into action to propagandize Mao Tse-tung's thought and the Party's directives and policies; (2) To go actively into action to carry out investigations and to report on the actual conditions to the leaderships at various levels; (3) To go actively into action to make proposals and boldly assist in work. In this way, it is possible to do revolutionary work and to achieve revolutionary unity.

When getting along with the poor and lower-middle peasants, we must learn things modestly from them and actively propagandize Mao Tse-tung's thought. According to our experience, to overcome the ideological obstacles

hindering us from receiving re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants, we must first eliminate the pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory that the masses are backward" and, in the second place, learn to distinguish between the essence and the outward appearance and between the mainstream and side-streams from the viewpoint of "dividing one into two" and by the method of class analysis. Only in this way shall we be able to understand fully the excellent character of the poor and lower-middle peasants and to learn things firmly and unswervingly from the poor and lower-middle peasants.

With regard to some phenomena of backwardness existing for the time being among the masses, we should actively help them overcome their backwardness by propagandizing Mao Tse-tung's thought among them and by criticizing Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist trash.

In the past year, while learning things modestly from the poor and lower-middle peasants, many cadres who have settled in brigades have done some work in destroying the old ideology, old culture and old habits and practice and establishing the new ideology, new culture and new habits and practice and in carrying out scientific farming. They are welcomed by the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants.

In assisting in the work on educated youths who come to settle in the brigades, we stress the use of our ideological revolutionization to lead the ideological revolutionization among these educated youths. Our concrete method is to lead them in three things: First, we lead them to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way; second, we lead them to go through tempering and to grow up in the three great revolutionary struggles; third, we lead them to modestly receive re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants.

Practice shows that this method of work brings many advantages: First, personal demonstration is better than verbal instruction, and the objective results are good. Second, the problem of combination between educated youth work and rural central work has been solved.

At first, some cadres who have settled in production brigades carry out educated youth work in an isolated manner. Facts show this to be impracticable. Now the cadres lead the educated youths who come to settle in the brigades to do rural central work together, thereby bringing their active role into play and receiving more training in the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles. Third, this not only educates the educated youths who settle in the brigades, but also promotes the ideological revolutionization of the cadres who have come to settle in the brigade.

With regard to the question of acting both as a motive force and as a target of the revolution, two comparatively prominent ideological obstacles exist among the cadres who have settled in the brigades. One is that they are arrogant and complacent and hold that they are wiser than other people. The other is that they put "fear" and "self" in the first position, and do

less work in order to avoid making mistakes. With these two ideological obstacles, they can neither be a motive force of the revolution nor remold their world outlook well. In the past, we did something in connection with these two ideological obstacles. In the future, we must go further to clear away these ideological obstacles through repudiation of revisionism and rectification activities, so as to enable all comrades to advance in great strides along the bright road of the "May 7 Directive."

* * *

May 7 Cadre School in Liuho, Northeast China

(NCNA-English Harbin, May 8, 1971)

China's first May 7 cadre school, which was set up in Liuho, Heilungkiang province, northeast China, under the guidance of our great leader Chairman Mao's May 7 directive, has become a crucible for training cadres to continue the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

More than 5,000 students including leading cadres at various levels, engineers and technicians and literary and art workers in the province have been tempered in the school since it was founded on May 7, 1968. 3,000 of them graduated and were assigned to various leading posts.

Over the past three years the students in this school along the Liuho river have reclaimed 600 hectares of wasteland and made all-round progress in farming, forestry, stockbreeding, side occupations and fishery. They have in the main achieved self-sufficiency in grain, edible oil, meat and vegetables, and have put up 24,000 square metres of school and factory buildings. The small factories make and repair farm machinery, process grain and timber, press oil, and make radio elements, synthetic fibre and other products.

From the day the school was inaugurated it has taken as its example the anti-Japanese military and political college which was founded in Yenan to train cadres during the War of Resistance against Japan. Chairman Mao's brilliant May 7 directive is the fundamental principle in running the school and the primary task is to help the cadres study works by Marx and Lenin and Chairman Mao's works conscientiously and remould their world outlook in close relation with the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. It takes the basic path of integrating the cadres with the workers, peasants and soldiers, and its fundamental aim is to train new-type cadres who can work at both higher and lower levels, both serve as "officials" and remain one of the common people and who can do both mental and manual work, and are always loyal to Chairman Mao, to Mao Tsetung thought and to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Through the school's training and tempering old cadres who went through the gunfire of war have become rejuvenated, their revolutionary enthusiasm and vigour and vitality rising to new heights. There have been deep-going changes in the ideas and feelings of young cadres who have grown up in the new society and they have a better grasp now of revolutionary principles.

The cadre school was founded when the great proletarian cultural revolution entered the stage of struggle-criticism-transformation. The revolutionary cadres in the provincial departments repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's May 7 directive and his teaching on cadre participation in collective productive labour. They criticized Liu Shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line which attempted to divorce the cadres from practice, from the masses and from physical labour and turn them into bureaucrats and overlords. They realized that in order to follow Chairman Mao closely in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and never to divorce themselves from the masses they must go to the grassroots level and do physical labour, integrate themselves with the workers, peasants and soldiers, modestly receive re-education

and thoroughly remould their world outlook. so they set up this may 7 cadre school.

on october 5, 1968, in an editor's note introducing the experience of the liuho may 7 cadre school in revolutionizing cadres, the "people's daily" published chairman mao's great teaching: "going down to do manual labour gives vast numbers of cadres an excellent opportunity to study once again; this should be done by all cadres except those who are old, weak, ill or disabled. cadres at their posts should also go down in turn to do manual labour." this great teaching approved the general orientation of the liuho cadre school and greatly inspired its students and a great number of cadres in the country. then many may 7 cadre schools were set up in the rural areas.

the school follows chairman mao's great teaching "cadres should be educated to have some understanding of marxism-leninism; it would be still better if they understand more. that is to say, they should practise marxism-leninism, and not revisionism". it helps its students conscientiously study marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought in close connection with the concrete practice of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment, so as to raise their ability to distinguish between genuine and sham marxism and raise their consciousness in implementing chairman mao's revolutionary line.

the students learn from and integrate themselves with the workers, peasants and soldiers. quite a few of them at one time were divorced from physical labour, practice and the masses. by living and working with workers and peasants, they have now become closer to the hearts of the worker-peasant masses. they often invite worker, peasant and soldier activists in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought to give them reports, and send out study groups to learn from the workers, peasants and soldiers and make investigations. there are a number of poor and lower-middle peasants among the school's leading members and teachers.

before he arrived at the school, young cadre liu hsi-chin thought that there was little left for him to do in remoulding his world outlook since he came from a good class background and was politically sound. one day he went to blast rocks on the hill, but did not know how to lay explosives. while a poor peasant was teaching him how to do it, his hands trembled. the peasant commented: "you're afraid." the remark shocked him. bearing this problem in mind he studied chairman mao's great teaching that "compared with the workers and peasants the unremoulded intellectuals were not clean and that, in the last analysis, the workers and peasants were the cleanest people", and recognized that there was a big gap between him and the workers and peasants. from then on, he has learned from the workers, peasants and soldiers modestly, asked them for criticism and told them about his gains in using chairman mao's works to remould his world outlook. he was praised for his marked progress in ideological revolutionization.

chairman mao teaches: "this change in world outlook is something fundamental." recalling their experience in the struggle between the two lines, the students understand deeply that self interest is the origin of all evils, the chief obstacle to continuing the revolution. so they make constant efforts to remould their world outlook by destroying self interest and fostering devotion to public interest.

shih ming, deputy secretary general of the united front work department under the former provincial party committee, served the people whole-heartedly and shared weal and woe with the masses after she joined the revolution. when she worked on land reform in the rural areas of heilungkiang in 1946, she lived in the home of a poor woman peasant who treated her like a daughter. later she was promoted to higher posts. poisoned by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line, she gradually thought less of the working people and became aloof from them. at the cadre school she called to mind her past, how she had learned to become a revolutionary and how she was later influenced by liu shao-chi's fallacy "joining the party in order to climb". she studied chairman mao's teaching "all our cadres, whatever their rank, are servants of the people", and criticized her bourgeois ideas which had "officialdom" as the core. she has behaved like an ordinary working person since. working as a cook at the school, she is very considerate to the masses. sometimes she carries food to the work site some distance away. comrades praise her as having recovered her revolutionary vigour.

tempered in the liuho may 7 cadre school through study and manual work, the cadres have raised their consciousness in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and in implementing chairman mao's revolutionary line. group after group of them have already left the school to take up new leading posts and they now conscientiously study marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought. they retain the qualities of the working people and wield political power for the proletariat well.

the masses say approvingly: "the cadres trained by the may 7 cadre school are fine exclamation they are not bureaucrats divorced from the people but pace-setters in continuing the revolution."

after leaving the liuho may 7 cadre school, liu feng-chi, deputy secretary of the yenshou county party committee, went to stay for a certain period in a production brigade that lagged behind nearby brigades. some of the brigade cadres held that since its natural conditions were poor, it was difficult to transform the area. liu feng-chi led the cadres and masses in studying chairman mao's philosophic writings "on practice" and "where do correct ideas come from?" and at the same time carried out experiments with them on the poorest plot of land in the brigade. the experimental plot produced an excellent harvest that autumn, with the average grain yield per hectare leaping from 0.75 to 5.25 tons. this experience was a real education to the cadres and commune members. the brigade launched a movement to learn from tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture, and achieved an average grain yield of 3.37 tons per hectare in 1970, exceeding the target set in the national programme for agricultural development.

the cadres now studying in the liuho may 7 cadre school are marching forward along the path indicated by chairman mao and are determined to temper themselves into staunch proletarian revolutionary fighters.

COMMUNIST THEORY

Persevere in the Dialectic Materialist Theory of Reflection and Oppose Subjective Idealist Transcendentalism

- Lesson learned from studying "On Practice" and "Where Do Man's Correct Ideas Come From?"

by

YU Hsüeh-mei (于学美), Commander of a certain regiment of Unit 4800 of the PLA

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, May 7, 1971)

I

The question of the relation between thinking and being is a basic question on the philosophic front. This question has a twofold meaning: One of them is the question of which of the two--thinking or being--is the primary quality. The other is the question of identity of thinking and being. Epistemologically speaking, the former is a question of object and origin of knowledge and the latter is a question of whether man can understand the world correctly and take the initiative to remold the world. As for the question of whether thinking or being (knowledge or practice) is the primary quality, in other words, where do correct ideas come from, it is the most important and basic question in the struggle between the dialectical materialist theory of reflection and subjective idealist transcendentalism.

Marxist philosophers hold that correct ideas do not drop from the skies nor are they innate in the mind. Instead, they come from the three great revolutionary practices. Lenin pointed out emphatically in his book Materialism and Empirio-Criticism: "The viewpoint of life and practice should be the primary and basic viewpoint in the theory of knowledge." Chairman Mao pointed out: "Dialectic materialist theory of knowledge raises practice to the primary position, holds that knowledge cannot be divorced from practice, and repel all erroneous theories which deny the importance of practice and divorce knowledge from practice." The great theories of Lenin and Chairman Mao are universal and objective truths; "no one's practice can break out from these confines."

For long periods of time political swindlers such as Wang Ming, Liu Shao-ch'i and the like played up idealist transcendentalism in a big way and frantically opposed the Marxist theory of knowledge which considers practice as coming before everything else. As early as 1941 Liu Shao-ch'i said: Man is "in possession of perfect thoughts" and these "perfect thoughts" are a result of the "development of the human brain." "Natural law and social law.....represent thoughts in the human brain." "After a law is formed by man it becomes static and it depends entirely on man to apply it." The objective world "moves beyond the laws." According to Liu Shao-ch'i and company, the human brain is almighty and human thoughts, theories, and knowledge alone are

innate in the brain and are before experience and practice; in other words, they exist a priori.

Liu Shao-ch'i and company opposed revolutionary practice and drummed up subjective idealist transcendentalism which transcended class and reality. They thus faithfully inherited the "transcendental consciousness" and agnosticism advocated by Kant and the like. We shall never permit those revisionist elements who claim to be Marxists but in fact fail to understand and energetically oppose Marxism, to distort dialectics and historical facts at random.

Marx pointed out in his criticism of Feuerbach: "Social life is in essence practical" and stressed the theory of matter and existence being primary qualities. Lenin pointed out repeatedly that the Marxist theory of knowledge was a theory of reflection; but "there can be no reflection when there is nothing to be reflected." Meanwhile he also pointed out the dialectics of the process of knowledge.

Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic works "On Practice" and "Where Do Man's Correct Ideas Come From?" have materialistically and dialectically answered and solved the question of the relationship between thinking and being. They also defend the fundamental principles of the Marxist theory of knowledge. They tell us: Existence is the primary quality and thinking is a secondary quality and all correct knowledge comes from practice through human physical sensations toward the outside world. "Knowledge begins from experience" and "knowledge must still be deepened and the stage of perceptual knowledge must still be developed into the stage of conception." This is epistemological materialism and dialectics, i.e., a dialectic movement of knowledge based on practice. Practice is a bridge for changes between subjectivism and objectivism. Thought is the result of a change of existence on the basis of practice. Therefore human thought processes are not a result of the "development of the human brain" but the result of man participating in various social practices. In the meantime, various laws too are not "thinkings that exist in the human brain" but are movements of innate internal contradictions of various objective happenings.

Chairman Mao taught us: "Marx, Engels, Lenin and Stalin were able to arrive at their theories mainly because, in addition to the fact that they had talent, they personally participated in the practice of class struggle and scientific experimentation at the time. Without this condition no genius can succeed." Like the fact that Marxist theory is the summarization of experience in the three great revolutionary practices of the proletariat, the general line, general policy, concrete lines and concrete policies of our Party during various historical periods and in various stages of development of the revolution are also a scientific summarization of the practice of struggle of our Party during the past several decades.

Our self-consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line is incessantly strengthened and heightened in the practice of struggle. Without the practice of the three great revolutionary movements we cannot have a correct knowledge of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. In one word, the origin and development of knowledge can only be explained in connection with practice.

Idealist transcendentalism advocated by political swindlers such as Liu Shao-ch'i and the like reverses the relation between thinking and being. It is basically in opposition to the theory of knowledge of Marxist dialectic materialism and basically in opposition to objective reality. We must persevere in acting in accordance with the basic principles of the Marxist theory of knowledge at all times and under any condition.

II

Chairman Mao taught us: "We should educate our comrades in the dialectical materialist theory of knowledge so as to correct their thinking and enable them to conduct investigations and studies, sum up experience, overcome difficulties, minimize their mistakes, and perform their work well." To conduct education in the theory of knowledge we must first understand correctly the theory of the two leaps. Knowledge comes from practice, this is the first leap. But this must still return to practice to serve practice before it can complete its second leap. To do so we must always use our knowledge of the laws of the objective world to command practice and take the initiative to remold the objective world.

One of the important questions concerning participation in practice by leading cadres at various levels is to penetrate deep into practice and among the masses to conduct investigation and study. This is the only way to heighten incessantly our own ability to understand, make fewer mistakes and perform our work well.

However, arch renegade Liu Shao-ch'i tried to sell his reactionary transcendentalism and said preposterously: "The more work we do the more liable we are to make mistakes" and human life is "a process of mistake making." He also said: "True realization must be a movement which is above the laws." According to this preposterous theory we need not participate in practice and conduct investigation and study at all, nor do we need to do any work, because the objective world can help us neither to understand nor remold. Furthermore, we make mistakes as soon as we act and the more we act the more mistakes we make; so the only thing we can do is to "cultivate ourselves behind closed doors," "reflect on ourselves" and subject ourselves to objective conditions.

This is a reactionary theory of "revolution is wrong" and "cultivation" is right. Political swindlers such as Liu Shao-ch'i and the like advocated "perfect thinking" and bourgeois idealist-transcendentalism now and declared that movement of happenings did not have any laws then. They opposed investigation and study and tried to sell agnosticism with the vicious aim of making us divorce ourselves from the three great revolutionary practices and from the masses, shut ourselves up in the house to "cultivate" ourselves, and eventually become renegades of the revolution.

Chairman Mao taught us: "There is no way for any one to understand any matter except to come into contact with that matter, in other words, to live (practice) in the environment of that matter." The tasks for us revolutionists are to understand the world and remold the world. The only way to accomplish this task and attain the aim of revolution is through practice.

To understand the world correctly and take the initiative to remold the world we must, as a leader, penetrate into practice, conduct investigation and study and analyze the situation. Naturally we may encounter certain setbacks or even fail in this process. But this is by no means due to the fact we have done our work but that our knowledge is inconsistent with the objective laws, or we failed to understand the situation well enough, or we used the wrong method or the difficult situation temporarily prevailed over the favorable situation.

Mistakes and setbacks are bad but they are at the same time also good. Revolution cannot be developed except through experiencing positive and negative experience. Experience of failure can give us profound enlightenment and make us penetrate deep into the contradiction of matters so as to grasp the dialectical materialist theory of knowledge, distinguish between good and bad, find out the cause of failure, grasp the laws governing the development of things, do meticulous and arduous work, and change failure into success. In this way we shall be able to make less mistakes and do our work better. But if we should give up after making mistakes, then we shall never understand the internal laws governing the development of things and liberate ourselves from the situation of passiveness.

III

Chairman Mao taught us: "All such theories as idealism, mechanical materialism, opportunism and adventurism separate the subjective world from the objective world and divorce knowledge from practice. Therefore Marxist-Leninist theory of knowledge has to oppose these erroneous thoughts." In the final analysis, the confrontation on the philosophic front--between idealism and materialism, between metaphysics and dialectics, between transcendentalism and theory of reflection--is a struggle between the two classes, the two lines and the two world outlooks.

Liu Shao-ch'i and company's energetic promotion of idealist transcendentalism was for the purpose of changing the basic principles of Marxism, opposing the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat, pushing forward the bourgeois reactionary line and reviving capitalism. They attempted in vain to stop the wheel of history from advancing; but there was nothing they could do about the development of history. Their plots would no doubt be crushed by the advancing wheel of history.

"Class struggle, production struggle and scientific experimentation are three great revolutionary movements for building up the country into a strong socialist nation, an assurance that Communists will never become bureaucrats, revisionists, and doctrinaires and that Communists will become invincible forever, and a reliable assurance that the proletariat can combine themselves with the broad masses of working people and practice democratic dictatorship."

We must follow this great teaching of Chairman Mao, actively take part in the three great revolutionary movements, persevere in the dialectic materialist theory of reflection, repudiate idealist transcendentalism and thoroughly eliminate its poison. By doing so we shall be able to win new victories incessantly in the practice of the great struggle of socialist revolution and construction and of burying the imperialists, revisionists and reactionaries, and contribute still more to the cause of mankind.

* * *

LOCAL INDUSTRY

Tientsin Municipal Industrial Front Scores New Achievements in Production and Revolution Under Guidance of Chairman Mao's Great Call, "Unite To Win Greater Victories"

- The broad masses of cadres and workers relentlessly criticize idealist transcendentalism, reactionary theory of productivity, the theory of human nature of landlords and the bourgeoisie, and the theory of the dying out of class struggle and other reactionary revisionist trash disseminated by political swindlers like Liu Shao-ch'i. They strengthen the ability to distinguish between true and false Marxism and greatly raise their initiative in carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, May 6, 1971)

(According to NCNA dispatch, Tientsin, May 5) The working class of Tientsin municipality, under the guidance of Chairman Mao's great call, "Unite to win greater victories," have further developed the revolutionary spirit of "self-reliance" and "arduous struggle," penetratingly unfolded the production-increase and economy campaign, advanced victoriously on the basis of last year's overfulfillment of State plans. In this year's first quarter, the total industrial production value of the municipality was increased by 14.7 percent as compared with the corresponding period of last year, the quality of products was improved, and consumption of raw materials was gradually reduced, laying a good foundation for the over-all and overfulfillment of the 1971 State plans.

Since the beginning of this year, Party organizations and revolutionary committees at various levels on the industrial front of Tientsin municipality, complying with Chairman Mao's important directive of "conducting education in the spheres of ideology and political lines within the Party," have placed in the first place and ahead of all work the assiduous study of Marxist-Leninist books and Chairman Mao's works. Leadership cadres at various levels ceaselessly overcame the erroneous idea that it was impossible to make study during busy work, that they wouldn't make mistakes because of their abundant experience, and that they could not learn well due to their low cultural standard" during their studies, and strengthened their initiative in conscientious reading and study. They universally set up study center teams to keep up "everyday reading," and "study days," to hold "reading classes," vigorously combine the reading of Marxist-Leninist books with the study of Chairman Mao's works, with the three great revolutionary movements, with revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, and with the remolding of world outlook.

Through their studies and using dialectical materialism and historical materialism of Marxism the broad masses relentlessly criticized idealist transcendentalism, the reactionary theory of productivity, the theory of

human nature of the landlords and the bourgeoisie, and the theory of the dying out of class struggle as well as other counter-revolutionary revisionist trash disseminated by renegade, hidden traitor, and scab Liu Shao-ch'i. They strengthened their ability to distinguish between true and false Marxism, stepping up the remolding of world outlook, and greatly raised their initiative in carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

During their unfolding of line education, the broad masses of cadres and the masses on the industrial front of Tientsin municipality combined and summed up historical experience in the struggle between the two lines in the development of the industries of Tientsin. They all profoundly realized that politics was the concentrated expression of economy, that the line would determine everything, and that only by doing things according to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line would it be possible to win victory in revolution and to develop production with greater, faster, better, and more economical results. They realized that this year was the first year of the fourth 5-year plan for the developing of the national economy of our country, and the tasks shouldered by the working class of Tientsin municipality was very glorious and arduous.

In the face of this new situation and new tasks, it is necessary to penetratingly conduct education in the struggle between the two lines, further brace up the revolutionary spirit, overcome all difficulties, stand firm at work positions, bear in mind the over-all situation of revolution, and fully tap industrial potentials, enabling this old industrial base of Tientsin to make new contribution to the socialist revolution and socialist construction of our country.

In order to give vigorous support to mining construction and to develop the iron and steel industry, the broad worker masses of the machine industry and iron and steel industry of Tientsin municipality have paid particular attention to the development of new variety, improvement of quality and reduction of consumption of raw materials, simultaneous with the increase of output, making all-round realization of greater, faster, better, and more economical results. Workers of the machine-building industry of Tientsin who assume the responsibility of manufacturing equipment for the mining, chemical, metallurgical, light and cotton textile industries, have since the beginning of this year vigorously made revolution of product designs and technical innovation, exerting efforts to carry out assembling of all necessary raw materials and assembling of whole sets of equipment. A few industrial units have adopted new technologies for precision casting, cold rolling, and cold processing of metals, enabling production to develop swiftly.

Tientsin Pneumatic Tools Factory which produces mining machines and excavating machines as its principal line and which employs over 400 workers, operates in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Break down foreign conventions, and traverse our own road in developing industry." Its workers travel deep into over ten mines in the country, carry out investigation and research, discard the old-type clumsy and heavy excavating machines, which were copied after foreign designs. They have produced all by themselves

new-type excavating machines which are light in weight, fast in excavating speed, and convenient for use, reducing the weight of each unit by 8 kilograms and raising the efficiency by 1.5 times. Subsequently, they have carried out technical innovation, substituted precision casting for lathe cutting, and economized 20 kilograms of raw materials for making each unit.

Since the beginning of this year, the situation of revolution and production of the machine-building industry had been excellent. The output of major products such as motor vehicles, tractors, mining machines and forging and pressing machines included in State plans has been increased by a range of 100 percent to 800 percent, reaching historical record levels. Subsidiary plants and enterprises of the Tientsin municipal metal-smelting system have universally unfolded line education in the face of this year's arduous tasks, breaking down their conceited and complacent feelings of perfunctoriness and conservatism and maintaining old systems within conventions, thus raising their initiative in carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Since early this year, many factories and enterprises have shown gratifying results of stable-output, high-output, diversified variety, and steady improvement in every ten days.

The broad masses of cadres and the masses of the light and textile industrial system of Tientsin municipality conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's teaching: "All products should not only seek high quantity but also seek good quality," raising the work of improving the quality of products to the same level of thorough implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Various industrial units have boldly aroused the masses, adopted various methods such as self-examination and mutual-examination, sought the opinions of the workers, peasants and soldiers, and organized itinerant teams to explain to the masses the use of products, so as to raise ceaselessly the quality of products and to increase the style and variety of products.

During the production-increase and economy campaign, the broad revolutionary masses on the industrial front of Tientsin municipality have also broken rightist conservative ideas and departmentalism and universally unfolded activities of stock-taking and capital-auditing. Quite a few units, closely linking up with the campaign of struggle, criticism and transformation and upholding a spirit of examining ideology before examining warehouses, and examining lines before examining stockpiles, extensively aroused the masses to take stock of both large and small warehouses, to audit both inside and outside accounts, achieving the aim of thoroughgoing inventory taking, rational retention, and stringent handling.

Guided by Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, industrial fronts of Tientsin municipality are at present penetratingly unfolding a campaign of self-education to oppose conceit and complacency and to advocate modesty and prudence. Leadership cadres at various levels are determined to study more assiduosly Marxism, Leninism, and Mao Tse-tung's thought, to go into reality and go to the masses, to conscientiously make investigation and research, to ceaselessly sum up experience, to understand and grasp the laws of class struggle and production struggle, to grasp the initiative in economic work, and to enable this old industrial base of Tientsin to make still greater contribution to the development of the national economy during the completion of the 1971 State plans and the fourth 5-year plan.

* * *

INDOCTRINATION OF CADRES

Southwest China Cadres Work Energetically in New Posts After Studying in May 7 Cadre School

(NCNA-English Chengtu, May 9, 1971)

over 3,500 cadres have returned in the past two years to work posts after studying in the may 7 cadre school in wanchiu in szechwan province, southwest china, one of the schools set up under the guidance of chairman mao's brilliant may 7 directive. some of the cadres have returned to their original units, while others have been assigned new posts in various parts of the province in accordance with the needs of the revolutionary work.

among them are veteran cadres who have long years of experience in revolutionary struggle. there are also young and new cadres. they now work with fresh revolutionary vigour in their new posts.

situated in a mountainous area in the southwestern part of szechwan, this school was established by the provincial revolutionary committee early in 1969. all the students come from provincial departments. in close connection with their revolutionary practice, they study works by marx and lenin and chairman mao's works and criticize the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi to heighten their consciousness in carrying out chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and raise their ability to distinguish between genuine and sham marxism-leninism. after a period of study in the school, they go to nearby people's communes to work, study and live with the poor and lower-middle peasants, to be re-educated by them, and cultivate the working style of maintaining close ties with the masses and of hard struggle.

the worker-peasant masses call these cadres may 7 fighters. after returning to work posts, these cadres take the lead in implementing chairman mao's revolutionary line and work energetically and maintain close ties with the people. many of them have been cited as activists in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. pan yang-tai, who is now deputy head of the revolutionary leading group of the public health bureau of the province, is one. he worked as a leading cadre in a public health department of the province before the great proletarian cultural revolution. at that time, he carried out liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line in medical and health work and failed to do a good job owing to his lack of a deep understanding of chairman mao's revolutionary line in health work. why did he, a veteran cadre who had been a poor cowherd before joining the revolution and had followed chairman mao in making revolution for decades, depart from chairman mao's revolutionary line? he found that it was because he had failed to pay enough attention to ideological remoulding and become isolated from the working people. by studying and participating in manual work and receiving re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants in the may 7 cadre school, he regained and strengthened his feelings for the working people. he acquired a deep understanding of chairman mao's teaching "in medical and health work, put the stress on the rural areas."

after again taking charge of medical work, he has given first place to carrying out chairman mao's line on medical

and health work. he organized the medical workers throughout the province for a discussion of "for whom?". as a result, the masses of medical workers are serving workers, peasants and soldiers better and praised by the people for their good service.

tempered in the may 7 cadre school, many veteran cadres have regained their revolutionary zeal. chin hsu-hsien, a former red army fighter, is an example.

chin hsu-hsien was a cadre tempered in revolutionary wars. he joined the revolution in 1932 and participated in the long march. later he became deputy director of the general office of the provincial agricultural department and began to spend less time in productive labour or with the working people. gradually he found his revolutionary zeal not as vigorous as formerly.

along with other cadres, he once again lived a militant life and worked hard in the may 7 cadre school. this helped him recall the fighting years in yenan when he worked with a hoe in one hand and a rifle in the other. in those days, he and other comrades ate only coarse food but had liberation of the labouring people at heart. the memory helped him grasp better the profound significance of chairman mao's teaching: "by taking part in collective productive labour, the cadres maintain extensive, constant and close ties with the working people. this is a major measure of fundamental importance for a socialist system; it helps to overcome bureaucracy and to prevent revisionism and dogmatism."

after studying in the school, he became a leading cadre in a supply centre. he now conducts his work as he did in the may 7 school and regards himself as one of the masses. he studies chairman mao's works with them and does physical labour. the people say: "in old chin, we see the revolutionary working style of the red army." they commend him highly.

tempered in the may 7 cadre school, the outlook of some young cadres has changed greatly. an intellectual from the former szechwan provincial committee of the chinese communist party started working there directly after he finished college. he lacked deep class feelings for the labouring people for he had never been in contact with them or taken part in physical labour. in the may 7 cadre school, he showed complete ignorance of farm work. the poor and lower-middle peasants enthusiastically taught him. this moved him and, through collective productive labour, he could appreciate the great truth that it is the labouring people who create history. he said: "the labouring people have nurtured me and i ought to serve them whole-heartedly." this intellectual is now working at a new post where he modestly learns from the workers and shows warm concern for their work and life. he takes the initiative in helping the truck drivers load and unload goods. he helps veteran workers learn to read and write and studies chairman mao's works with the workers. the workers praised him in these words: "this college graduate is the kind of intellectual we labouring people need."

the students of the cadre school firmly take chairman mao's teaching "we communists seek not official posts, but revolution" as their guide to action. when assigned new posts, they all vie with one another to go where the difficulties are greater and the job is toughest. chao pai-shun, a former deputy division director of the agricultural

department of szechwan province, is now chairman of a revolutionary committee in a remote mountainous area where various nationalities live. he volunteered to go to this remote place last year. the day after his arrival, he went to the masses with chairman mao's works in hand. he went to a production team far from the place where he lives which had many difficulties in production. he studied chairman mao's works with local poor and lower-middle peasants and took part in physical labour with them. at the same time he made careful investigations and asked the opinions of the poor and lower-middle peasants on how to grasp revolution and promote production. he mobilized the cadres and commune members to display the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle. after one year's effort, remarkable changes have taken place both in the team's revolution and production. formerly this team depended on the state for grain and it is now able to meet its grain needs in the main. the poor and lower-middle peasants praised him as a good cadre who remains one of the common people while serving as an "official".

PRODUCTION BRIGADE

Chairman Mao's Philosophic Concepts Guide East China Brigade to Get High Cotton Yield

(NCNA-English Tsinan, May 9, 1971)

"chairman mao's philosophic concepts guide us in achieving high cotton yield" is the title of an article by the party branch of a brigade of the hsinshengtien commune in hsiachin county, shantung province, east china. excerpts from the article follow:

guided by the great leader chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking, we cadres and members of the jenkungchuang brigade combined revolutionary drive with a scientific approach and, through "practice, knowledge, again practice, and again knowledge", gradually grasped some of the laws of the growth of cotton. this led to our brigade's achievement in raising the cotton yield on 33 hectares from a fraction of one ton to around 1.2 tons per hectare.

people are decisive

the sixty hectares we work used to be alkaline. although we planted cotton every year before the establishment of the commune in 1958, the yield was always far under one ton a hectare. in 1963 some people argued that it was impossible to get high cotton yield on alkaline land. was it really impossible? with this problem in mind, we repeatedly studied chairman mao's teaching "it is people, not things, that are decisive." we recognized that we could get high yield if we brought the factor of man into full play and improved the land.

we then paid close attention to educating people in mao tsetung thought and organized repeated study of chairman mao's

three constantly read articles ("serve the people", "in memory of norman bethune" and "the foolish old man who removed the mountains") to inculcate the idea of farming for the revolution. as a result, the brigade members and cadres worked hard from winter to the following spring for three years. we removed a thick layer of alkali soil from 33 hectares of land and dug 14 irrigation ditches to wash the alkali out of the soil. this greatly improved the land. moreover, we made painstaking efforts to devise better farming methods. we took measures to raise the soil temperature and to control crusting of the top soil, a condition that frequently occurs on alkaline land. as a result, we were generally able to achieve full stands.

concentrating on bolls after grasping related laws

we found that cotton often has sturdy seedlings but suffers premature senility in the later stage of growth, with bad effects on boll-forming. to solve this problem, we did heavy manuring in the later stage of growth. but the result was excessive growth of the plants. this kept the crop from getting enough air and sunlight. consequently, yield went down. we turned to chairman mao's work "on practice" to find a way to overcome this difficulty. chairman mao teaches: "if a man wants to succeed in his work, that is, to achieve the anticipated results, he must bring his ideas into correspondence with the laws of the objective external world; if they do not correspond, he will fail in his practice." this helped us recognize that manuring has to be related to the laws of the growth of cotton. so we took pains to grasp these laws and applied appropriate amounts of manure. experiments and observations over two years enabled us to establish the correct relation.

chairman mao teaches: "in this world, things are complicated and are decided by many factors." we should not pay exclusive attention to manuring in order to get good bolls; other factors too must be taken into account. in the past we suffered losses because we failed to do enough pruning. the temperature on the soil surface reached 51 degrees centigrade in the summer of 1964. shedding of bolls was serious on lightly pruned plants, while it was slight on more heavily pruned ones. why? we turned to study this teaching of chairman mao's: "in given conditions, each of the two opposing aspects of a contradiction invariably transforms itself into its opposite as a result of the struggle between them. here, the conditions are essential. without the given conditions, neither of the two contradictory aspects can transform itself into its opposite." we made an analysis of the growing conditions of cotton and found that each of the two contradictory aspects existing in the plant transforms itself into its opposite under various conditions of sun light, aeration, irrigation, manuring and field management during the stages of the growth of the stalks and leaves, flowering and boll-forming. when the plant is small, sufficient sunlight and air are available for vigorous growth of the branches and leaves, and this is favourable to boll-forming. in the middle and later stages of plant growth, the stalk grows bigger and begins to restrict the amount of air and sunlight, so that the branches, leaves and bolls all struggle for greater supplies of water and fertilizer. this affects the forming of bolls. if more bolls are to be obtained, favourable conditions of aeration and sunning must be created and water and fertilizer supplied so the bolls can grow. finally we concluded that careful pruning is important for achieving high yield and we worked hard at this.

it is through "practice, knowledge, again practice, and again knowledge" that we have in the past few years grasped some laws of cotton growth. they consist of mainly rational manuring to facilitate boll-forming, careful pruning to promote the growth of good bolls and effective pest control to protect the bolls.

concrete analysis of concrete conditions

in growing cotton, we found that we could not apply the same methods in cultivating the plants every year. we studied this teaching of chairman mao's "concrete analysis of concrete conditions, lenin said, is 'the most essential thing in marxism, the living soul of marxism'." this teaching helped us see that the conditions for growing cotton differ from year to year and therefore the contradictions arising are not the same. it meant making a concrete analysis of concrete conditions so as to find methods to solve the problems of a specific year.

we grew cotton last year on 0.9 hectares of land previously sown to other crops. before sowing we did heavy irrigation. after sowing, we applied fertilizer to the shoots, but they did not grow well. what was the reason? after careful observations and analysis, we discovered that excess water crusted the top soil. the crust and low soil temperature were the main factors retarding growth. we then loosened the crust and raised the soil temperature. this ensured healthy growth.

in a word, the experience we have gained is not absolute. the key link is to make a concrete analysis of concrete conditions so as to adapt our thinking to changed conditions. only in this way, can we achieve good cotton harvests.

AGRICULTURE

Central China Hsien Achieves High Cotton and Grain Yields

(NCNA-English Chengchow, May 8, 1971)

commune members in hsinhsiang county, central china, have transformed the area through self-reliance and hard struggle and carried out mass scientific experiments to reap excellent cotton and grain harvests many years in succession.

last year the county scored an average yield of 1.05 tons of ginned cotton per hectare on its 7,600 hectares of cotton fields, a yield 20 per cent higher than in 1969, and an average grain yield of 3.8 tons per hectare, 12 per cent higher. both grain and cotton yields exceeded the targets set in the national programme for agricultural development. many production brigades last year reaped exceptionally good harvests averaging more than 1.5 tons of ginned cotton and 7.5 tons of grain to the hectare.

the chiliying people's commune, which chairman mao inspected in 1958, reported last year 1.2 tons of ginned cotton per hectare on its 2,060 hectares of cotton fields and an average yield of 5.2 tons of grain per hectare on 3,730 hectares. the liunhuang production brigade has registered high yields of grain and cotton fourteen years in a row.

hsinhsiang county, which has large tracts of cotton fields, is located on a deserted bed of the yellow river in honan province. yields before liberation was low. the people since liberation have firmly taken the road of agricultural collectivization indicated by chairman mao and farm output has greatly risen. progress has been particularly rapid since the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution in 1966.

the people have deepened the mass movement to learn from tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture, since 1969 under the leadership of the revolutionary committees at all levels. in the dauntless spirit of the old foolish man who removed the mountains whom chairman mao describes in one of his articles, the cadres and masses launched a campaign to transform nature. they dug drainage canals and ditches to lower the water table, built pump-operated wells, dredged rivers, levelled the land and expanded irrigation systems. in one year, they dug or repaired 2,500 irrigation and drainage ditches, built 2,400 pump-operated wells and over 100 pumping stations and lined 63 kilometres of canals and ditches with clay and other impervious materials to prevent seepage. this was in addition to levelling the land, improving the soil and transforming 8,600 hectares of saline land. now more than ninety per cent of the farmland in the county is irrigated. most of the land is irrigated and can also be drained promptly. last autumn, 7,300 hectares of land in the county was hit by an unusually heavy rainfall, yet an excellent harvest was reaped.

the hungmen people's commune in this county has evolved a set of measures to transform the saline soil. these include digging ditches to drain off surplus water and wash out alkali, irrigating the fields with silt-laden water to improve the soil, levelling the land, sinking deep wells to lower the water table and increased use of manure. despite of the heavy rainfall last year, the commune got an average of 1.06 tons of ginned cotton per hectare.

the poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres in the county managed the fields in line with the eight-point charter for agriculture (see note) and carried out mass scientific experiments and scientific farming. over 4,000 experienced peasants, cadres and educated young people are in scientific and technical groups. they have summed up their experience and found some of the laws governing crop growth.

they have found that april is the optimum time for sowing cotton. but in this area april is generally dry and windy. sometimes there are april rains, and then the temperature suddenly drops and the soil gets too wet. this easily gives rise to plant disease and insect pest. to resolve the contradiction between the proper time for sowing and spring drought and low temperature, the commune members now plough the land in winter instead of spring as they used to do. they deep plough, level, irrigate, and manure all the cotton fields in winter and then harrow and pulverize the soil in the spring to conserve water and ensure sowing at the right time and full stands of seedlings.

the commune members also carry out experiments on improving crop varieties, interplanting, seedling protection, manuring, pruning and control of insects. they arrange the density of the cotton plants according to the types of the soil and the fertility of the fields, and the variety of cotton

used. they have widened the distance between cotton rows and reduced the distance between cotton plants in the same row, to resolve the contradiction between close-planting and adequate ventilation and sunshine. this raises yield per unit.

note: the eight-point charter for agriculture formulated by chairman mao denotes soil improvement, rational application of fertilizer, water control, improved seed strains, rational close planting, plant protection, improvement of farm implements and field management.

SPORT

Peking Woman High Jumper Wu Fu-shan Breaks National Record by Clearing 1.82 Meters

(NCNA-English Peking, May 8, 1971)

peking woman high jumper wu fu-shan set a new national record by clearing 1.82 metres in a track and field contest here today.

wu fu-shan has made efforts to study and apply mao tsetung thought in a living way and trained hard for the revolution over the past few years. she was greatly inspired when ni chih-chin broke the men's high jump world record last november. since the beginning of this year she has made stubborn attempts on three occasions to scale the 1.82 height..

at today's contest, she smoothly cleared 1.55, 1.60, 1.65, 1.70, 1.74 and 1.78 metres, all in the first try. when the bar rose to 1.82 metres, 1.68-metre-tall wu fu-shan drew encouragement from the enthusiastic spectators and cleared the height in the first try, to the warm applause from the crowds.

TABLE TENNIS DELEGATION

Chinese Table Tennis Delegation Gives Farewell Exhibition Matches in Hongkong

(NCNA-English Hongkong, May 7, 1971)

the chinese table tennis delegation gave the farewell exhibition matches here yesterday afternoon for the compatriots in hongkong and macao. the eleven performances the delegation gave in its six-day stay in hongkong won most enthusiastic applause from the broad masses of the compatriots in hongkong and macao who regarded these matches as great leader chairman mao's cordial concern for them.

the players of the delegation held exhibition matches exclusively for the workers and students here on three occasions. a banner inscribed with the words: "long live the victory of chairman mao's revolutionary line exclamation" was presented to the delegation by the teachers and students of the school for hongkong and kowloon workers' children and the workers' night school.

hundreds of letters to the delegation from workers, peasants, students and sportsmen in hongkong and macao expressed their love for the great leader chairman mao and their deep affection for the socialist motherland.

during its stay here, the delegation had cordial conversations with the figures of the sports circles here and players of the hongkong table tennis team.

among those who saw the exhibition matches on invitation in the past few days were tong yun-kai, president of the hongkong badminton association; d. akers-jones and j.r. smith, vice presidents of the hongkong football association; liu lit-mo, chairman, i. petrie, vice-chairman, and sheik yagob, council member, of the hongkong football association; li tien, vice-chairman, and liang shih-hua, deputy chief, of the hongkong table tennis association; liu kuo-chu, chen tien-hua, yi ting-jui, yeh chin-chao and tsai chien-hsin, members of the executive committee of the association; chou chang, leader of the hongkong table tennis team; sadick, secretary of the hongkong amateur sports federation, and mrs. sadick; ni shao-chiang, president, and huang pei-chiu, chairman, of the happy valley athletic association; lo jui-lien, head of the swimming section of the south china athletic association; liang song, director general of macao basket-ball and volley-ball union; liang chin-chih, chairman of the macao table tennis association; and liu ming-hsin, chairman of the macao swimmers union.

also present at the matches were mai feng-teh, chief of the education advancement society for workers in hongkong and kowloon; noted lawyer percy chen and mrs. chen; chartered accountant chen yi-ming and mrs. chen; chen kuo-ching, deputy director general of macao federation of trade unions; tsui teh-chi, vice-chairman of the general chamber of commerce of macao; lin chin-yao, chairman of the chinese students union of macao; hsien wei-keng, general director, and chen lu-ping, li jui-yi and liu hsien-ping, deputy general directors, of the chinese education association of macao; as well as overseas chinese passing through hongkong.

mohamed ould sidi ali, ambassador of mauritania to china who was passing through hongkong, attended the exhibition matches on invitation.

officials of the british authorities in hongkong who attended the matches on invitation included kenneth milburn, director of marine, and mrs. milburn; alexander stuart robertson, director of water supplies, and mrs. robertson; campbell, senior education officer in charge of physical education; caswell, deputy senior education officer in charge of physical education; lee quo-wei, council member, and mrs. lee, and hu hung-lick, council member, and mrs. hu.

chi feng and chu man-ping, deputy directors of the hongkong branch of the hsinhua news agency, also attended the matches.

Chinese Table Tennis Delegation Gives Farewell Reception in Hongkong

(NCNA-English Hongkong, May 7, 1971)

chao cheng-hung, head of the chinese table tennis delegation, gave a farewell reception here yesterday evening to thank and greet the patriotic compatriots in hongkong and macao.

more than 1,100 representatives of the patriotic compatriots attended the reception. in this joyous get-together with the members of the delegation, they talked of the excellent situation at home and abroad and expressed in common the wish for a long, long life to the great leader chairman mao.

the reception proceeded in a most cordial atmosphere.

in his address, chao cheng-hung expressed heartfelt thanks to the compatriots in hongkong and macao for their enthusiastic welcome and kind hospitality. he said that the delegation held exhibition matches on eleven occasions here for the compatriots in hongkong and macao, paid calls on them and held forums with them. he noted, "we are deeply moved by the boundless love for the great leader chairman mao and the deep affection for the socialist motherland cherished by the working class and the broad masses of the patriotic compatriots in hongkong and macao."

speaking at the reception, chung jung-kuang, chairman of the hongkong table tennis association, expressed heartfelt thanks to the chinese table tennis delegation for its exhibition matches for the compatriots in hongkong and macao after taking part in the 31st world table tennis championships and after a friendly visit to japan.

the guests present at the reception included a. de o. sales, chairman of the amateur sports federation of hongkong, and his wife; huo ying-tung and yen tong-chen, honorary chairmen, li tien, vice-chairman, and hsueh hsu-chu, secretary, of the hongkong table tennis association; chou chen-chiu, liu kuo-chu, wu hsin-jung, chen tien-hua, yi ting-jui, yeh chin-chao, tsai chien-hsin, chen wo and huang chao-tung, members of the executive committee of the association; chiu but york, vice-president, and liu lit-mo, chairman, of the hongkong football association; ho hung-lueh, president, jen pei, vice-chairman, and yuen yiu-hung, secretary general, of the chinese football association of hongkong; ni shao-chiang,

president of the happy valley athletic association; hu fa-kuang, chairman, and chow cham-shu, secretary general, of the south china athletic association; tong yun-kai, president of the hongkong badminton association; liang chih-chih, chairman of the macao table tennis association; and hongkong table tennis players.

present at the reception were liang wei-lin, director, and chi feng, deputy director, of the hongkong branch of the hsinhua news agency; chen yao-tsai, president of the hongkong and kowloon federation of trade unions; mai feng-teh, chief of the education advancement society for workers in hongkong and kowloon; chang chuan, chairman of the hongkong and kowloon flowers and plants workers general union; fei yi-min, director of the hongkong "ta kung pao"; wang kuan-cheng, chairman of the chinese general chamber of commerce of hongkong; cheng tieh-ju, managing director of the head office of the bank of china; liao sheng-tung, inspector general of the bank of china; ting ke-chien, general manager of the china resources company; chang ya-ping, general manager of the china merchants steamship navigation company; ho hsien, chairman of the chinese general chamber of commerce of macao; ko cheng-ping, manager of the macao nam kwong trading company; lin chih-yao, chairman of the chinese students union of macao; hsien wei-keng, general director of the chinese education association of macao; as well as representatives of workers, peasants, fishermen, students, patriotic cultural workers and overseas chinese.

mohamed ould sidi ali, ambassador of mauritania to china, who was passing through hongkong, attended the reception.

also present were members of the delegation of import and export corporations of the democratic republic of viet nam in hongkong and representatives of the crew of the d.r.v.n. freighter "friendship".

officials of the british authorities in hongkong attending the reception included l. cole, commissioner of banking, and his wife; c.d.w. martin, senior banking officer; and b.s.t. gent, exchange controller, and his wife.

also present were diplomatic and trade officials of pakistan, france, italy, switzerland, mexico and other countries in hongkong; representatives of financial and trading organizations of canada, britain and other countries in hongkong as well as chinese and foreign correspondents in hongkong.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

People in Gjirokastra Welcome Chinese Workers' Delegation

(NCNA-English Tirana, May 8, 1971)

the albanian working people in gjirokastra district held an albania-china friendship meeting yesterday afternoon, warmly welcoming the chinese workers' delegation headed by comrade pan shih-kao, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-chairman of the kiangsi provincial revolutionary committee.

present on the occasion were: rrapo dervishi, first secretary of the district party committee; nedin hoxha, chairman of the executive committee of the district people's council; shega asabella, chairman of the district trade unions council; and representatives of mass organizations.

shega asabella and pan shih-kao spoke at the meeting.

in her speech, comrade shega asabella, on behalf of the working class in gjirokastra district, first of all extended warm welcome to the chinese workers' delegation.

she said: "the chinese people are the closest friends of our people. whether in difficult days or in good time, our two peoples will always stand together and fight shoulder to shoulder against all kinds of enemies and for the defence of marxism-leninism and socialism." she warmly praised the great victories of china's great proletarian cultural revolution personally initiated and led by chairman mao and the brilliant achievements won by the chinese people in socialist construction.

she said: "under the leadership of the albanian party of labour headed by comrade enver hoxha, our people are achieving enormous successes in all spheres. albania enjoys respect and occupies an important political position in the world thanks to the correct line of our party."

in his speech, comrade pan shih-kao said: "we feel very happy to have the opportunity to visit and study in the native place of comrade enver hoxha, the great leader of the albanian people."

he said: "through these days' visit, we have seen with joy that a vigorous revolutionary atmosphere is prevailing throughout albania. under the wise leadership of the albanian party of labour headed by comrade enver hoxha, the fraternal albanian people have achieved brilliant successes in socialist revolution and socialist construction."

he said: the two parties, two peoples and two working classes of china and albania have forged a profound revolutionary friendship in their common struggle against imperialism, revisionism and reaction. we are always encouraging and supporting each other in socialist revolution and socialist construction.

comrade pan shih-kao expressed heartfelt thanks to the albanian party of labour, the working class and the people of albania for their tremendous support to china's great proletarian cultural revolution. he said: "we are convinced that the two parties, the two peoples and the two working classes of china and albania will always unite, fight and win victory together forever in their forthcoming great struggle."

after his speech, comrade pan shih-kao presented a red flag as a gift to the gjirokastra working class and working people. both speeches aroused warm applauses and cheers "enver-mao tsetung exclamation" from the audience. the meeting proceeded from beginning to end in an atmosphere of great friendship and militant unity between the two working classes and two peoples of albania and china.

in the evening, the gjirokastra district party committee, the executive committee of the district people's council and the district trade unions council gave a banquet in honour of the chinese workers' delegation.

the delegation arrived in gjirokastra district on may 6. it visited the former residence of comrade enver hoxha, the national liberation struggle museum and other places in the district.

on the morning of may 6, the delegation visited the "gogo nushi" nitrogenous fertilizer plant, the power station and the oil refinery in fieri district.

the fieri district party committee, the executive committee of the district people's council and the district trade unions council gave a luncheon in honour of the delegation. pirro gusho, first secretary of the district party committee, myzafer trepesnina, chairman of the executive committee of the district people's council, and others were present at the luncheon.

during the visit to gjirokastra and fieri districts, the chinese workers' delegation was accompanied by frrok pjeter gega, member of the central committee of the albanian party of labour; idriz dhrami, secretary of the central council of albanian trade unions; and hsia hsiu-feng, councillor of the chinese embassy in albania.

CHINA AND ARAB COUNTRIES

Ambassador of Arab Republic of Yemen to China Gives Cocktail Party in Honor of Palestine and Other Arab Journalists

(NCNA-English Peking, May 8, 1971)

abdo othman mohamed, ambassador of the arab republic of yemen to china, today gave a cocktail party in honour of the palestine and other arab journalists visiting china and attending the "palestine international week" held in peking.

present were all members of the delegation of the palestine liberation organization led by abu ammar sa'ad who are attending the activities of the "palestine international week".

present were chi peng-fei, chinese acting foreign minister; wang kuo-chuan, leading member of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries; representatives of the journalist circles in peking and leading members of the departments concerned chao hsing-chih, peng hua, han shu, wu hsiao-ta, wang hsiao-yi, chang tzu-liang and li yen-nien.

diplomatic envoys of some countries to china and journalists of various countries in peking were also present.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Leave Nanking for Wuhsi

(NCNA-English Nanking, May 8, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, cambodian head of state and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk left nanking for wuhsi by special train this morning on a private visit.

accompanying samdech and madame sihanouk on their visit to wuhsi were: the samdech's son prince norodom yuvaneath and madame yuvaneath; the samdech's daughter princess norodom roeungsy; the samdech's aunt princess norodom keth kanya; madame kou roun; prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state; keat chhon, minister delegate to the prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia; madame sar saoroth, chief of the private secretariat of the head of state; ang kim khoan, ambassador of the kingdom of cambodia to the democratic people's republic of korea, and madame ang kim khoan and others.

they were warmly seen off at the railway station by hsu shih-yu, chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee and commander of the nanking units of the chinese people's liberation army; and leading members of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, the p.l.a. nanking units and the nanking municipal revolutionary committee: tu ping, wu ta-sheng, peng chung, chou kuan-wu, hsiao yung-yin, hsu chia-tun, chih ming-tang, fang min, li yu; as well as comrade tien pu and others.

also on visit to wuhsi were: french friends dr. and madame georges pathe, dr. armand riche and madame therese le roux.

chiang ko, vice-chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, is accompanying the distinguished guests to wuhsi.

chinese ambassador to cambodia kang mao-chao, professor chu hsien-yi and comrade yang ling are also accompanying the guests on the tour.

in nanking, hsu shih-yu and other leading comrades had a dinner together with samdech and madame sihanouk and the french friends. together they saw an art performance presented by little red soldiers and visited scenic spots on the eastern outskirts of the city. samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished guests visited a primary school on chenghsien street on the morning of may 6 and were warmly welcomed by the teachers and pupils there.

some of the distinguished cambodian guests and the french friends also visited the tzu chin shan (purple mountain) observatory, a glass instruments factory and the yangtze river bridge and attended a performance of the modern revolutionary peking opera "shachiapang".

CHINA AND CONGO (B)

Chinese, Congolese Football Teams Play Final Friendly Match in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 8, 1971)

the national people's army football team of the people's republic of the congo was warmly welcomed by 80,000 spectators when it had its final friendly match here this afternoon with the tientsin football team.

watching the match were:

jean-jacques melingui, political instructor of the congolese team; pascal ockyemba-morlende, ambassador of the people's republic of the congo to china, and his wife; and diplomatic officials of the congolese embassy in peking; and

leading members of the chinese departments concerned chen chi-teh, li ching-chuan, nan ching-wu, chai ming-wu, wang cheng, chao chun-cheng and hsiang chien.

the friendly match was held at the peking workers' stadium. the congolese players were in top form. they played an active and coordinated game. throughout the match they made nearly 20 attempts at the goal. the tientsin team also gave a good performance. the spectators praised the sportsmanship shown by the footballers of both countries.

after the match, political instructor jean-jacques melingui, ambassador pascal ockyemba-morlende and others, accompanied by chen chi-teh, li ching-chuan and wang cheng, walked down into the playing arena to shake hands and have pictures taken with the footballers of the two countries.

CHINA AND CZECHOSLOVAKIA

State Council of People's Republic of China Greets Czechoslovak National Day

(NCNA-English Peking, May 8, 1971)

the state council of the people's republic of china sent a message today to the government of the socialist republic of czechoslovakia, greeting the national day of the republic. full text of the message reads:

government of the socialist republic of czechoslovakia, prague

on the occasion of the national day of the socialist republic of czechoslovakia, we wish to extend festive greetings to the government of the socialist republic of czechoslovakia and the czechoslovak people who have a glorious revolutionary tradition. may the friendship between the peoples of china and czechoslovakia further develop.

state council of the people's republic of china

peking, may 8, 1971

Czechoslovak Ambassador to China Gives National Day Reception

(NCNA-English Peking, May 8, 1971)

stanislav konousek, ambassador of the czechoslovak socialist republic to china, gave a reception here today marking the national day of czechoslovakia.

pai hsiang-kuo, chinese minister of foreign trade, chiao kuan-hua, vice-minister of foreign affairs, and leading members of chinese organizations concerned including ting nai-lin and wang yuen-nai attended.

diplomatic envoys to china of various countries were present.

CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

Chinese Ambassador in Santa Isabel Fetes Equatorial Guinean Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, May 9, 1971)

chen tan, ambassador of the people's republic of china to equatorial guinea, gave a dinner in honour of the equatorial guinean trade delegation led by jose nsue eyama, mayor of ebebiyin of equatorial guinea, at the chinese embassy in santa isabel on the evening of may 7. the delegation returned to santa isabel on may 6 after a visit to china, according to a report from santa isabel.

present at the dinner were gaudencio asumu oyono medja, secretary general of the presidency, daniel oyono ayingono, chief of protocol of the presidency, and responsible officials of the foreign ministry of equatorial guinea.

at the dinner, members of the delegation recalled the welcome and warm hospitality accorded them by the chinese government and people during their visits to kwangchow during china's 1971 spring export commodities fair and other chinese cities. they also gave impressions of their participation in peking's may day celebrations. the guests and their host repeatedly drank to the increasingly consolidated and ever-growing friendly relations between china and equatorial guinea in the common struggle against imperialism and colonialism.

the dinner proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND FINLAND

Chinese Ambassador to Finland Gives Film Party

(NCNA-English Stockholm, May 8, 1971)

chinese ambassador to finland shih tzu-ming gave a film show and a cocktail party in the embassy on may 5, at which the film of the chinese modern revolutionary ballet "red detachment of women" was shown to and welcomed by finnish and other foreign friends, according to a helsinki report.

present at the party were o. lahteenmaki, second deputy speaker of the finnish parliament; major general u. levo, first aide-de-camp of the president; h. hosia, director of the administrative office of the ministry of education; h. blomstedt, director, and t. kekkonen, adviser, of the treaty and law department of the ministry of foreign affairs; vice-directors of the departments of protocol, administration, politics and commerce of the ministry. also present were j. saukkonen, chairman of the municipal council of helsinki, and other high-ranking officials.

diplomatic envoys and officials of many friendly countries in finland, and the director of the special trade bureau of the democratic people's republic of korea were also present.

the political commissar and the captain of the chinese ocean-going freighter "zhenjiang" anchored at the port of helsinki attended the film party.

the party was filled throughout with a friendship atmosphere.

CHINA AND IRAN

Princess Fatemeh Pahlavi of Iran Leaves Hangchow for Changsha

(NCNA-English Hangchow, May 8, 1971)

princess fatemeh pahlavi of the kingdom of iran and members of the princess' entourage including madame leila hoveyda, wife of the iranian prime minister, as well as madame rahim khan, wife of pakistan air force commander-in-chief air marshal abdul rahim khan, who has accompanied the princess to china, left hangchow for changsha by special plane this afternoon after concluding their visit to this east china lake city. lin chia-mei, wife of chinese vice-premier li hsien-nien, is accompanying the distinguished guests on their tour.

the princess and the other distinguished iranian guests, as well as madame rahim khan arrived in hangchow from nanking by special plane yesterday morning. on their arrival and departure, they were warmly greeted and seen off at the airport by lai ko-ko, vice-chairman of the chekiang provincial revolutionary committee; chou feng, vice-chairman of the hangchow municipal revolutionary committee; and others.

yesterday evening, nan ping, chairman of the chekiang provincial revolutionary committee, gave a banquet warmly welcoming princess fatemeh pahlavi and the other distinguished guests. the banquet was permeated with a friendly atmosphere. nan ping and the princess toasted the friendship between the chinese and iranian people. comrade li yu-min also attended the banquet. after the banquet, the distinguished guests watched a theatrical performance.

during their stay in hangchow, the princess and the other distinguished guests went boating on the west lake and visited places of historical interest. they also visited the meichiawu production brigade of the hsihu (west lake) people's commune.

leading members of the departments concerned of the chinese foreign ministry hsu han-ping and wang hai-jung who had accompanied the distinguished guests to hangchow, left for changsha by the same plane.

CHINA AND LAOS

Heroes and Model Workers Delegation of the Laotian Patriotic Front Visits PLA Peking Unit

(NCNA-English Peking, May 8, 1971)

the heroes and model workers delegation of the laotian patriotic front led by ohsakhan today visited a unit of the peking units of the chinese people's liberation army in the company of chen hsiang, leading member of the p.l.a. peking units.

the place where the unit is stationed was permeated with a warm atmosphere of revolutionary friendship and militant unity between the people and armed forces of china and the patriotic armymen and civilians of laos. the p.l.a. fighters put up many slogans of welcome in the barracks and outside. when the delegation arrived, more than a thousand commanders and fighters, full of profound feelings of proletarian internationalism, lined the route and beat drums and gongs to welcome their laotian comrades-in-arms from the forefront of the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. they kept shouting: "we firmly support the laotian people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "we firmly support the three peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "long live prince souphanouvong exclamation" and "long live chairman mao exclamation"

accompanied by chang sheng-kuei and han lien-chieh, leading members of the unit, the laotian comrades-in-arms visited a company's cultural room and barracks and the unit's farm, pharmaceutical works and ordnance repair shop. delegation leader ohsakhan praised the unit for its achievements in carrying out chairman mao's instructions. the guests also attended an art performance by a fighters' amateur troupe of the mao tsetung thought propaganda team and saw a shooting exhibition.

in a warm-worded speech to the commanders and fighters of the unit, delegation leader ohsakhan said: the laotian people's liberation army and the chinese people's liberation army are very close fraternal armies. today we feel happier than ever before because we have come into the midst of our genuine comrades-in-arms. he gave an account of the great victories won by the laotian people in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation under the leadership of the laotian patriotic front headed by prince souphanouvong.

the delegation leader presented the p.l.a. unit which has a glorious fighting record with a flag of the laotian patriotic front and pictures reflecting the spectacular victory won by the laotian army and people on highway 9.

han lien-chieh, leading member of the unit, said: our laotian comrades-in-arms have brought us the militant friendship of the laotian army and people, the happy tidings of their victory and their rich experience in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. we learn from our laotian comrades-in-arms. we salute our laotian comrades-in-arms.

LATIN AMERICA

Chilean Paper Exposes US Plunder in Latin America

(NCNA-English Peking, May 8, 1971)

the chilean paper "la nacion" in an article by its editorial board exposes u.s. imperialism's ruthless economic plunder in latin america, according to a report from santiago.

the article, which appeared in the paper on may 1, pointed out that the united states is pursuing a policy of impoverishing its neighbours, and that "the united states takes away much more from latin america than what it invests and puts in. the terms of trade between the two americas are so unjust that they cause latin america to lose more than 40 per cent of the foreign aid it receives."

"the investments of u.s. financiers here have yielded interest and the utmost profit in the world," the article said. it added, "between 1960 and 1967, the united states invested in the region a total of 985 million u.s. dollars but took away 6,705 million u.s. dollars. from 1956 to 1965, direct u.s. investments increased by 6,000 million u.s. dollars while their profits increased by 8,000 million u.s. dollars."

the article went on to say that the u.s. government possesses "an amazing arsenal of laws which enable it to suppress the will of our peoples by way of economic coercion when our governments want to exercise rights inherent to their sovereignty as in the case of nationalizing their raw materials controlled by u.s. companies or capturing u.s. fishing boats on the territorial waters of some latin american countries."

"all these circumstances seriously impair the economic, juridical and moral patrimony of latin america while benefiting the united states," the article said.

referring to the u.s. buying cheap and selling dear policy in trading with latin america, the article noted: "in 1954, colombia was required to export 14 bags of coffee in return for a jeep while 43 bags were needed to buy one in 1969. such an enormous deficit has led to constant indebtedness to the united states."

CHINA AND MALI

Chinese Ambassador to Mali Gives Film Reception

(NCNA-English Bamako, May 7, 1971)

meng yuen, chinese ambassador to mali, gave a film reception this evening at the embassy, at which "the red detachment of women", a chinese colour feature film of modern revolutionary ballet, was shown.

youssouf traore, member of the national liberation military committee and minister of information, and other leading officials of the malian government were present.

diplomatic envoys of some countries here were also present.

the film was warmly applauded and praised by the guests.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Chinese Physical Culture and Sports Commission Holds Ceremony to Welcome Badminton Delegation from Pyongyang, DPRK, Chinese and Korean Badminton Players Give Friendly Exhibition

(NCNA-English Peking, May 7, 1971)

the physical culture and sports commission of the people's republic of china held a grand welcoming ceremony in the capital indoor stadium this evening in honour of the badminton delegation from pyongyang of the democratic people's republic of korea, who comes from the forefront of the anti-u.s. struggle. eighteen thousand peking people saw the friendly exhibition by the chinese and korean badminton players.

attending the ceremony and exhibition were delegation leader kim dal son, deputy head of the mass physical culture and sports department of the korean physical culture and sports guidance committee; deputy leader kim kum taek, director of a division under the physical culture and sports department of the pyongyang municipal people's committee; kim jai suk, charge d'affaires ad interim of the korean embassy in peking, and his wife; cha dong huan, deputy military attache of the embassy; other embassy diplomatic officials; and other korean comrades in peking.

present on the occasion were chou en-lai, premier of the state council; huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council; and li tso-peng, deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff.

the competition hall of the stadium was permeated with a warm atmosphere of the revolutionary friendship and militant unity between the chinese and korean people. huge portraits of the chinese people's great leader chairman mao and the korean people's great leader kim il sung hung over the rostrum. the national flags of china and korea flanking the portraits looked ever more splendid under the floodlight. inside and outside the stadium were big posters reading: "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" "firmly support the heroic korean people in their just struggle against u.s. aggression and for peaceful unification of their fatherland exclamation" and "long live the great friendship and militant unity sealed in blood between the people of china and korea exclamation"

the ceremony began with the chinese and korean players marching into the arena with the national flags of the two countries at the head of each team. a thunderous ovation burst forth from the crowd when the chinese and korean comrades-in-arms exchanged team pennons.

the chinese and korean players gave a friendly exhibition of women's and men's singles and doubles. the players fielded were: pak yong ok of korea vs. liu hsiao-cheng of china in the women's singles; ju hyon chang of korea vs. tang hsien-hu of china in the men's singles; chon bok nyo of korea and chen yu-niang of china vs. pak jong suk of korea and liang hsiao-mu of china in the women's doubles; and pak chang sun of korea and hou chia-chang of china vs. kim yong do of korea and wu chun-sheng of china in the men's doubles. the spectators time and again warmly applauded the players of the two countries for their display of close unity and fine technique of the game.

leading members of the departments concerned including wang hsin-ting, tseng kuo-hua, chu kuang-ya, wu chung, han nien-lung, feng hsuan, tien wei-hsin, chen pang, tsao cheng, li ching-chuan, chou jung-kuo and wu hsiao-ta also attended the ceremony and watched the friendly exhibition.

after the friendly exhibition, premier chou en-lai, chief of the general staff huang yung-sheng, vice-premier li hsien-nien and deputy chief of the general staff li tso-peng and others accompanied delegation leader kim dal son, deputy leader kim kum taek, charge d'affaires ad interim kim jai suk and his wife, deputy military attache cha dong huan and others to the arena. they cordially shook hands and had photographs taken with the players of both countries.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Vietnam Tourism Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, May 8, 1971)

the viet nam tourism delegation of the democratic repuolic of viet nam led by ho van phong left here by air this afternoon to tour the southern part of china, after taking part in may day celebrations in peking and visiting tientsin, shashihyu and other places.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by leading members of the departments concerned ti wen-wei, hsing jen-hsien, cheng yu-chu and hsu chung-ching.

also present at the airport was tan phong, first secretary of the d.r.v.n. embassy in peking.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Air Commodore Kamal Ahmad and Other Pakistan Friends Leave China for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, May 8, 1971)

air commodore kamal ahmad, commandant of the staff college of the pakistan air force, and the instructors and cadets from the college he is leading left for home by plane today after concluding a friendly visit to china.

during their stay in china, air commodore kamal ahmad and the other pakistan friends visited peking, changsha, shaoshan, kwangchow, hangchow, shanghai, nanking, shenyang, and yenan in the company of chu hsu-chih, leading member of the air force of the chinese people's liberation army.

when they left peking on may 3 to tour other parts of china, they were seen off at the airport by leading members of the air force of the p.l.a. and the other departments concerned including liang pu and wang yueh-hsi. group captain shujaatullah khan, air attache of the pakistan embassy in peking, was present.

CHINA AND PERU

Vice Minister Chou Hua-min Leaves Lima

(NCNA-English Peking, May 8, 1971)

chou hua-min, vice-minister of foreign trade of the people's republic of china, and his party left lima on may 3 by plane after a friendly visit to peru, according to a report from that city.

they were seen off at the airport by responsible officials of the peruvian ministry of foreign affairs and the ministry of energy and mines. a number of chinese residents in that country were also present.

the minutes of talks on the trade between china and peru were signed in lima on april 28 by vice-minister chou hua-min and carlos garcia bedoya, secretary-general of the office of the peruvian ministry of foreign affairs.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Philippine Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, May 8, 1971)

premier chou en-lai today met the trade mission of the chamber of commerce of the philippines with eduardo echauz as its leader and miguel s. arambulo, jr. and ceferino l. benedicto as its deputy leaders. he also met the visiting group of the philippine industrial and business circles with eduardo r. escobar as its leader and francisco lopez as its deputy leader.

premier chou en-lai had a friendly conversation with the philippine guests and answered questions raised by journalists in the trade mission and the visiting group.

the members of the trade mission of the chamber of commerce of the philippines present at the meeting were: rasarcoj de la cuesta, rogelio w. manalo, conrado t. calalang, dominador lim, feliciano sarmiento, perfecto manalac, ernesto v. go, bren z. guiao, victorino b. garcia, orlando s. mercado and francisco de leon.

the members of the visiting group of the philippine industrial and business circles present at the meeting were: c. planas, e. angeles, e.m. villanueva, e.v. villanueva, j. gaisano, o. deleon, a. malabanan, a. zulueta, b. david, m. patolot, a. doronila, luis tan and e. marcelo.

present on the occasion were leading members of the departments concerned li chiang, wang ming-chun, yang kung-su, yuan tu-lin, wang wen-lin, chuang pu-sheng, cheng jui-sheng, ma yu-chen, chang yu, chu kun, tang wen-sheng and shen jo-yun.

Some Members of Philippine Trade Mission of Chamber of Commerce Leave Peking For Home

(NCNA-English Peking, May 9, 1971)

eduardo echauz, leader, miguel s. arambulo jr., deputy leader, of the trade mission of the chamber of commerce of the philippines, and some members of the mission, left here for home by air this morning after concluding their friendly visit to china.

seeing them off at the airport were leading members of the china council for the promotion of international trade and other chinese organizations concerned wang wen-lin, tsai hsin-teh, chuang pu-sheng, cheng jui-sheng, liu shih-ying, hsu chun-yang and chen kuang.

during its stay in peking, the mission was met and feted by li chiang, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade, and wang wen-lin, leading member of the china council for the promotion of international trade, on different occasions. the hosts and guests had friendly conversations. the mission also visited places and spots of historical interest and attended the modern revolutionary dance drama "the red detachment of women".

ceferino l. benedicto, deputy leader, and other members, of the mission will continue their visit in peking and shanghai before leaving for home.

CHINA AND SAN MARINO

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial Hails Establishment of Official Relations with San Marino

(NCNA-English Peking, May 9, 1971)

the "people's daily" today published an editorial entitled "hail the establishment of official relations at consular level between china and san marino". the editorial reads in full:

through friendly talks, the chinese government and the government of the republic of san marino have decided upon their mutual recognition and establishment of official relations at the consular level as from may 6, 1971. the chinese people hail it warmly.

san marino with its long history is the oldest republic in europe. the government of the republic of san marino pursues a policy of neutrality. its government and people adopt a friendly attitude towards the chinese government and people. the establishment of official relations at the consular level between china and san marino opens a new page in the friendly cooperation between the peoples of the two countries.

our great leader chairman mao has pointed out, "we must endeavour to establish normal diplomatic relations based on mutual respect for territorial integrity and sovereignty and equality and mutual benefit with all countries willing to live together with us in peace." we have all along stood for peaceful coexistence among countries with different social systems on the basis of the five principles of mutual respect for territorial integrity and sovereignty, mutual non-aggression, non-interference in each other's internal affairs, equality and mutual benefit, and peaceful coexistence. we hold that all nations, big or small, should be equal. we resolutely oppose power politics practised by the so-called "super powers" which consider themselves above others. we resolutely oppose their riding roughshod over other countries, interfering in their internal affairs and encroaching on their sovereignty and territorial integrity. it is precisely in accordance with these principles and standpoints that china has established diplomatic relations with many countries in the world. the just stand of china has received wide sympathy and support from the world. china's international relations are developing and broadening daily.

the establishment of official relations at the consular level between china and the republic of san marino corresponds with the common wishes and interests of the two peoples. we are deeply convinced that the friendly relations of the two countries will certainly attain new developments.

CHINA AND TURKEY

Press Communique on Starting of Talks for Establishment of Diplomatic Relations between China and Turkey

(NCNA-English Peking, May 8, 1971)

following is the full text of the press communique on the starting of talks by the government of the people's republic of china and the government of the republic of turkey for the establishment of diplomatic relations between them:

the government of the people's republic of china and the government of the republic of turkey have agreed to start talks for the establishment of diplomatic relations between them and have entrusted their ambassadors to france with the holding of these talks.

CHINA AND US

Eighteen Days of Popular Protest in Washington Against US War of Aggression

(NCNA-English Peking, May 8, 1971)

large numbers of people coming from various parts of the united states held anti-war demonstrations in washington for 18 days beginning april 19, according to reports from the u.s. capital.

"we don't want your war exclamation" "immediate withdrawal of all troops exclamation" these slogans resounded over the white house and the pentagon. they showed the resolute will of the american people for fighting against the nixon administration's aggression in indochina.

several thousand veterans demonstrated in washington from april 19 to 23. then an anti-war demonstration of an unparalleled scale was held on april 24. over 500,000 people took part in it. from april 25 to may 6, thousands upon thousands of youth demonstrated against the nixon administration's reactionary domestic and foreign policies in front of u.s. congress, the pentagon, the justice department, the selected service headquarters and the internal revenue headquarters. meanwhile, afro-american people demonstrated in front of the congress on april 29 demanding an end to the aggressive war. hundreds of women demonstrated near the white house on may 2. some 2,000 government employees held a demonstration on may 5.

the demonstrators directed the spearhead of their struggle at the nixon administration and its policies of aggression and war. a great number of demonstrators, shoulder to shoulder, rushed to the steps of the pentagon and angrily shouted: "we don't want your war exclamation" in front of the selected service headquarters, the demonstrators strongly condemned the u.s. ruling clique sending out many youth "into an unjust and immoral war". in front of the internal revenue

headquarters, they distributed leaflets containing the call: "don't pay war tax". a group of demonstrators streamed into the congress and shouted in the senate: "stop the war exclamation" the heroism of the demonstrators indicated their firm resolve to end the u.s. war of aggression in indochina immediately. taking part in the demonstrations on april 24 were student youth, workers, women, teachers, servicemen, veterans, afro-americans, puerto ricans, asian-americans and personages of religions and law. it was an important symbol of the american people's further awakening.

the american people combined their revolutionary anti-war struggle with the struggle for freedom and liberation. they demonstrated for several times outside the justice department, f.b.i. and the supreme court to protest against the fascist rule of the nixon administration. they shouted: "power to the people exclamation" "release all political prisoners exclamation" and other slogans. the demonstrators broke into the department of health, education and welfare. they tore down a wooden barrier which had kept them away from the other section of the building, in protest against the u.s. ruling clique's brutal exploitation and suppression.

the american people were brave and dauntless in their 18-day struggle. frightened by the demonstrations, the nixon administration sent out 18,000 armed troops and police to carry out brutal suppression. the reactionary authorities used tear gas and poison gas and arrested 13,000 people. with 7,000 people of them detained on may 3. however, defying counter-revolutionary violence, the demonstrators fought back with stones, bottles and other articles and held their demonstration as scheduled. the detainees persisted in struggle. they called the football practice field where they were shutted an "insurrection city". they hoisted a flag of the south viet nam national front for liberation to support the vietnamese people's struggle against u.s. imperialism and for national salvation. all this indicated that no reactionary force can stop the american people's struggle against the u.s. war of aggression in indochina.

the demonstrators left washington after demonstrating in rain in front of the south viet nam puppet "embassy" in washington on may 6. they said that they would demonstrate again in washington not long afterwards. they declared: "if the government don't stop the war, the people will stop the government exclamation"

the american people's anti-war demonstration has spread from washington to other parts of the country. over 2,000 people in boston demonstrated on may 6 demanding an immediate end of the aggressive war in indochina. 50 employees of the federal governmemt also joined in the demonstration. on the same day, students at the university of illinois demonstrated against the military draft in the university. hundreds of students at wayne state university in detroit held a meeting against aggressive war.

US Unemployment Rises in April

(NCNA-English Peking, May 8, 1971)

the u.s. economic situation has continued to deteriorate as another storm of financial crisis is sweeping the capitalist world and the position of the u.s. dollar is severely hit, according to reports from washington. u.s. labour department figures published on may 6 showed that the u.s. unemployment rate kept rising last month and that of afro-amercian workers reached the peak since january, 1964.

according to obviously minimized u.s. official figures, unemployment in april rose to 6.1 per cent of the work force, a 0.1 per cent rise over march and a 0.3 per cent increase since february. the number of jobless workers has reached 4,700,000, with 5.6 per cent of the white working population and 10 per cent of the afro-american workers unemployed, the latter percentage being the highest since january 1964. unemployment among young people was as high as 17.2 per cent, with about one out of six jobless.

the steadily rising u.s. unemployment exploded once again the nixon administration's myth about a turn for the better in the u.s. economy. after the official publication of the april unemployment rate on may 6, white house spokesman ziegler said that the government was "confident" that the jobless rate would fall in the coming months, in an attempt to placate the people. but his lie was exposed by other white house sources. according to a reuter report, "white house sources said it was likely to remain around the 6 per cent plateau for some months yet." referring to the rising u.s. unemployment, reuter said that the situation is "adding a domestic worry to the nixon administration's concern over the crisis of confidence in the dollar abroad."

CHINA AND ARAB REPUBLIC OF YEMEN

Premier of Arab Republic of Yemen Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Sanaan, May 7, 1971)

anmed mohamed noumam, premier and foreign minister of the arab republic of yemen, yesterday received wang jo-chien, chinese ambassador to the arab republic of yemen, and had a cordial and friendly talk with him.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

May 20, 1971 No. 4902

****
* NATIONAL *
****

PLA AND "MAY 7" DIRECTIVE

Turn a Production Base into a Big School of Mao Tse-tung's Thought

- Implementing the "May 7" directive, a certain PLA Canton unit has built up Niut'ienyang by damming up the sea and creating farmland

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, May 7, 1971)

Built in 1962 by a certain PLA Canton unit in compliance with Chairman Mao's teaching that our Army should not only be a fighting force but also a work force and a production force, the Niut'ienyang production base has developed and grown under the brilliant illumination of Chairman Mao's "May 7" directive. Over the past eight years and more, the Party committee of the unit has led the broad masses of commanders and fighters in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and in developing the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death.

Fighting heaven and earth, they have built on beaches known as "sheets of water at high tide and patches of slimy mud at low tide" a 23-kilometer long sea wall and reclaimed 33,700 mow of the sea to produce large amounts of grain for the state. They have also established a paper-making factory, a rice-husking mill, an insecticide factory, and a multi-purpose processing factory. Through tempering in the three major revolutionary struggles, the broad masses of commanders and fighters have further heightened their consciousness of class struggle, two-line struggle, and continuing revolution and strengthened the Army unit's revolutionization and combat-readiness. Now Niut'ienyang is turned into a big school of Mao Tse-tung's thought which trains and educates people with Mao Tse-tung's thought.

Growth in the Midst of Struggle

It was the fall of 1962. In response to the great leader Chairman Mao's great call, "relying on our own efforts" and "fighting amidst hardship," a certain PLA Canton unit headed for Niut'ienyang to carry out production tasks. To heighten the initiative in implementing and defending Chairman Mao's Army-building line, the Party committee of the Army unit organized the broad masses of commanders and fighters to study repeatedly Chairman Mao's teaching about the PLA being not only a fighting force but also a work force and a production force and to criticize the bourgeois military line vigorously. This made everyone understand that the handling of production by the Army had been a glorious tradition of the PLA for several decades. Only by carrying out the three major tasks under the proletarian dictatorship can we be assured that the PLA would never be detached from politics, labor and the masses, forever maintain the true colors of the people's army and play the role as the pillar of the proletarian dictatorship.

Here the area was heavily populated but there was little arable land. The army unit was further burdened with the task of defending the coast. To carry out production we must stage an assault on the big sea and dam it up to create farmland. The commanders and fighters made a steely hard oath, "Just as the Foolish Old Man removed the mountains, so we fighters can fill up the sea. We must turn Niut'ienyang into another Nanniwan." By relying on their red hearts and two hands, they contended with the big sea for four months and overcame multiple difficulties stemming from typhoons, tidal waves, the severity of winter and the biting cold of the water. By overcoming the three difficulties, "loss of sand and soil, the sinking of the foundation of the dam and the joining of the main dike," they built a 15-kilometer long sea wall and created 13,000 mow of farmland. Thus the production base of Niut'ienyang was set up.

In 1965, at a time when the commanders and fighters were forging triumphantly ahead along Chairman Mao's Army-building line, the sinister wind of the bourgeois Army-building line blew over Niut'ienyang. Some people said that production would hamper military training and the preparation for war and called for an immediate retreat and a cutback. Under such circumstances, the Party committee of the Army unit organized the broad masses of commanders and fighters to study repeatedly the two "Resolutions." In a review of the road traversed over the past few years and the achievements scored in the build-up of the Army, they came to understand that to give prominence to proletarian politics and build a production base was to adhere to Chairman Mao's Army-building line. With determination, they resisted this gust of sinister wind from the bourgeois Army-building line.

In 1966, the great leader Chairman Mao issued the brilliant "May 7" directive. This gave the broad masses of commanders and fighters tremendous inspiration and education. With deep proletarian feeling and infinite loyalty toward Chairman Mao, they studied the "May 7" directive once and again. In and outside the barracks, in the fields and on work sites, they fought a battle of revolutionary mass criticism to expose and criticize

thoroughly the bourgeois military line pushed by counter-revolutionary revisionists P'eng Te-huai and Lo Jui-ch'ing. They strengthened their resolution of following the road of the "May 7" directive. They expanded the dammed-up and reclamation area to 33,700 mow.

In the summer of 1969, a devastating typhoon rarely seen in history and big tidal waves played havoc with the production base. The sea wall was breached at 62 places involving a total length of 2,600-odd meters. Two-thirds of the 9-kilometer long dam were also sliced off in the middle. To safeguard the brilliant "May 7" directive, the commanders and fighters were determined to build Niut'ienyang production base again at the greatest possible speed and with better attention to quality. With the energetic support of the local revolutionary committee and the masses of people, they fought hard for four months, and completed ahead of schedule the whole reconstruction project. The main dam rebuilt stood higher and wider than the original, with its resistance against typhoons and tides considerably strengthened.

In the midst of struggle the Niut'ienyang production base was born and in the midst of struggle it has grown. The success achieved in its founding, its expansion and its reconstruction represents a victory for Chairman Mao's Army-building line and the fruitful results of the implementation of the "May 7" directive by the broad masses of commanders and fighters. The Army unit's effort in damming up the sea and creating farmland has given great inspiration and stimulation to the local people in wresting grain from the sea. Over the past few years, the area of Swatow reclaimed over 137,000 mow from the sea, thus expanding the cultivable area and increasing production.

Insist on Educating People with Mao Tse-tung's Thought

In the practice of struggle, the Party committee of the Army unit has come to understand deeply that to carry out firmly the "May 7" directive and run properly the big school of Mao Tse-tung's thought, we must associate all work with the education of people with Mao Tse-tung's thought. In the Army's agricultural production, should we keep an eye on the education of people with Mao Tse-tung's thought or an eye on the sole fulfillment of production tasks? This is a reflection of the struggle between two Army-building lines. In handling production, an Army unit must fulfill such a task. But the fulfillment of all tasks must rely on those armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought. If we do not insist on giving prominence to proletarian politics and educating people with Mao Tse-tung's thought but just bury ourselves in the business of building dams and attending to production, we shall run counter to Chairman Mao's Army-building line and go astray.

With their awareness heightened, the Party committees at various levels consciously put Mao Tse-tung's thought above all other tasks.

Last year, in the busy season of harvesting and planting, a certain regiment found itself short of labor equivalent to over 9,000 man-days if it had to complete its task to meet the seasonal deadline in agriculture. Under the

circumstances of heavy pressure of work and a tight work schedule, the Party committee of the regiment vigorously educated people with Mao Tse-tung's thought, energetically strengthened political-ideological work and fully aroused the enthusiasm and creativeness of the broad masses of cadres and fighters. As a result, the regiment not only accomplished its task in time but also planted an additional 120-odd mow to late rice.

"Change of world outlook is a fundamental change." In compliance with Chairman Mao's teaching, the Party committee of this unit closely combines the practice of struggle with a vigorous effort to remold the world outlook of the cadres and fighters. For the Army unit, agricultural production is a heavy task usually executed under difficult conditions. Such a task is also highly seasonal and calls for great intensity of labor and a long spell of continuous effort. Under such a condition, members of the Army unit have taken the fostering of the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death as an important part of the effort to fight self and criticize revisionism and to make a good job of ideological revolutionization. Because the Party committee of the Army unit vigorously grasps such a fundamental task as educating people with Mao Tse-tung's thought, the cadres and fighters have further aroused their revolutionary spirit.

In the battle of damming up the sea and rebuilding Niut'ienyang, the cadres and fighters of this Army unit braved the severity of cold and the roughness of tidal waves. When the tide rose, they worked chest-deep in choppy sea water. As the tide receded, they labored knee-deep in slimy mud. All the time, they showed fear for neither death nor hardship. In the busy season of production, the cadres and fighters made the most of every minute and clammed into a season with as much as they could do. They went to work by starlight before daybreak and returned by moonlight at night. "In fine days, they were drenched in their own sweat and in rainy days spluttered all over with mud."

One day, a strong typhoon struck. The rapidly rising tide colliding with the river currents to the east and west of the production base formed 10-or-20-foot high waves and buffeted the main sea wall. Displaying an overwhelming heroic spirit, the commanders and fighters of the said unit and the university students who had come to the unit for training fought doggedly and took emergency measures against every hazard. When cracks and holes appeared in the main sea wall, Communist Party member and platoon commander Yang Ping-ku led the comrades in plunging into the swift current. With their own bodies they tried to block the flow of tidal water. When carried away by a tidal wave, Communist Party member Yang Mei-chiu had no other thought in his mind than the safety of his fellow fighters. He struggled with the powerful waves for over eight hours and saved in succession five fellow fighters from drowning.

On one occasion, 83 [sic] cadres and fighters from five units were stranded on the 2.5-meter long and 4-meter wide remnant of a broken wall which was being rapidly engulfed by the fast-rising tide water. At this moment, they set up a temporary Party branch and united themselves into a tough fighting group.

Hanging on to the outer part of the section of the wall which remained above the water, they fought doggedly in the stormy sea until they finally won out.

The practice of struggle shows that by laying a firm hold on the principle of educating people with Mao Tse-tung's thought, we can have an orientation, courage, fighting strength and the ability to accomplish all tasks and shall be able to forge ahead triumphantly forever along Chairman Mao's Army-building line.

Foster a Down-to-Earth Scientific Attitude

The Party committee of this Army unit has led the broad masses of commanders and fighters to turn the process of firm implementation of the "May 7" directive into one of living study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking, continuous transformation of the objective world and transformation of their own subjective world.

At the outset, for lack of experience in building a sea wall and creating farmland, some people did not have enough confidence in tackling the job. In line with the viewpoint of practice first, the Party committee called on the leadership at various levels to stand on the first line of the effort to build the sea wall and create farmland and go into practice in person in order to gain experience and give accurate guidance in practice. The first difficulty in the building of the main dike was erosion of the earth. The "sand" foundation set up at the beach was washed away completely through the action of the tides.

In spite of his sickness, political commissar Wang Cheng-fu of the regiment labored side by side with the fighters. To get at the cause of sand and earth erosion, he, a hurricane lamp in hand, went out in the middle of the night and rowed a sampan to where he could observe the action of stormy seas on the "sand" foundation. Through repeated practice, he at last grasped the laws of sand and earth erosion and found a way of consolidating the "sand" foundation. Later, through further practice, he overcame one by one the difficulties of the sinking of a foundation, joining the main dikes, etc.

Since the establishment of the production base, leading cadres at various levels have joined the fighters in cultivating experimental plots and solved a large host of problems such as planting seedlings on seaside fields, proper management of "open fields with no trees" and "sun-dried fields," improvement of seed strains, rational close planting, etc. They have grasped the objective laws governing production on seaside farmland and seized the initiative in leading production.

About the problem of rational close planting, the men generally planted 150,000-160,000 seedlings to a mow in the past. Only a slow increase in output was obtained. Through practice, they came to understand that due to the salinity of seaside fields rice seedlings gave out fewer shoots, and the yield depended on just the principal ears. But as it is windy along the coast, good ventilation is provided for the seaside fields. So for the early

crop last year, they did close planting in line with such local features and revised the original seedling-planting formula by planting 250,000-300,000 seedlings to a mow. The average per-mow output obtained showed an increase of 22 percent compared with the highest output in previous years. This set the highest record for early rice production in the history of the Niut'ienyang production base.

Following the onslaught of a severe typhoon and big tidal waves in the summer of 1969, the broad masses of commanders and fighters were determined to get back double the quantity of grain lost. However, at this time rice seedlings were needed for 1,700 mow of paddy land. The seasonal term White Dew had then passed. As the Autumnal Equinox was approaching, the usual seedling-transplanting season had passed for over a month. It was traditionally held that "after the passing of White Dew, we get nothing for what we sow." The commanders and fighters made a concrete analysis of such a phenomenon: After the passing of White Dew, the temperature gradually drops and the period of sunlight during the day shortens. Manure decomposition slows down. As the growth of the late rice crop calls for a long period, so no ears and no full kernels develop. But by just adopting the cold-resistant strains and shortening the rice growth period and strengthening field management we can surely get a good harvest for our effort.

After such a way of analysis and study, a new leap took place in their knowledge. A method was found for the planting of "out-of-season" late rice. After fighting hard day and night, they not only planted all the 1,700 mow of land to rice seedlings but also planted additionally 300-odd mow of ditch land under the crop. From this wintering late rice crop harvested after the New Year Day, an average per-mow output of 450 catties was obtained. The highest per-mow yield achieved was over 900 catties. Such an unprecedented achievement has provided experience for the development of three-cropping rice in the locality.

Strengthen Unity Between the Military and the Civilian Population in Production and Construction

Chairman Mao teaches us, "This Army's only aim is to stand firmly on the side of the Chinese people and serve the Chinese people wholeheartedly." In compliance with Chairman Mao's teaching, the commanders and fighters of the said Army unit have not only built Niut'ienyang into a production base but also protected several tens of thousands of mow of fine land near the base and the lives and property of several tens of thousands of people through the building of a main sea wall. When the lives and property of the people are threatened by natural disasters, the cadres and fighters never hesitate to protect their interests by shedding blood and sacrificing their own lives.

"With the main sea wall of the production base destroyed by a fierce typhoon and big waves in the summer of 1969, both the Armymen and civilians were seriously threatened by the after-effects. But uppermost in the minds of commanders and fighters was the safety of the people. Undaunted by raging wind and tidal waves, they served the people heart and soul. They took answering an emergency call to save the lives and property of the masses as

their own fighting task. The fierce typhoon and big tidal waves brought great damage to the masses. The Army unit also suffered losses. However, shortly after the tides receded and before the rain stopped, the commanders and fighters set out to preach Mao Tse-tung's thought and energetically helped the masses to overcome the after-effects of the natural disaster, resume production and rebuild their houses. The broad masses of people also showed fervent love for the soldiers and great concern over Niut'ienyang. They took supporting the construction of Niut'ienyang as their own duty and attained the aim of "supplying manpower and materials whenever they are needed and rendering all-out support."

In 1963, the area of Swatow witnessed a dry spell rarely seen in history. Its fields cracked with dryness and the masses had difficulties obtaining drinking water. The commanders and fighters of Niut'ienyang cut off the flow of water for their own fields and, with pumping machines diverted water to the fields of the masses. This saved 2,000 mow of the people's rice field from the effects of drought. The masses also solved their drinking water problem. To relieve the shortage of water for their own rice fields, the cadres and fighters went far away to fetch water.

In September last year, a fierce typhoon brought torrential rains. Torrents of water poured down from the mountains. Up to 10,000 mow of the people's land bordering the inner dike of the base was instantly submerged under water. To save the masses' rice seedlings, the only way was to conduct the flood water into the production base. Therefore, the commanders and fighters immediately opened the sluice gates of the inner dike of the base to drain off the water. One thousand and two hundred cubic meters of water were drawn into the base. The erstwhile submerged rice seedlings of the masses remained intact. The poor and lower-middle peasants said with tears of emotion, "Chairman Mao is dearest and the PLA is best. Only the People's Army led by Chairman Mao acts this way! We must win a bumper harvest from a year of natural disaster to express our thanks for the PLA's support and our gratitude to Chairman Mao for his favors to us." (By NCNA Correspondent and NCNA Reporter)

* * *

Run a School on the 1,000-Li Long Line

by

The Party committee of a certain regiment of the
Signal Corps

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, May 7, 1971)

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, "The People's Liberation Army should become a big school." In compliance with such a teaching from Chairman Mao and by holding high the red banner of the "May 7" directive, giving prominence to proletarian politics, and studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought creatively, we have developed the glorious tradition of our Army serving not only as a fighting force but also as a work force and a production force. By overcoming multiple difficulties, we have insisted on running a big school of Mao Tse-tung's thought on a 1,000-li long communications line. This has heightened the initiative of the broad masses of commanders and fighters in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, promoted the revolutionization and combat readiness of the Army as well as agricultural, industrial and sideline production.

After the publication of Chairman Mao's brilliant "May 7" directive in 1966, our Party committee studied it conscientiously. Then we raised the question: Under conditions requiring our regiment to carry out our construction task in a poor environment all the year round and move constantly with a limited staff distributed over a wide area, could we accomplish such a task with plentiful, fast, good and economical results and at the same time take up agricultural and industrial production? The point immediately touched off a debate among members of the Party committee.

To raise awareness and unify thinking, we called an enlarged meeting of the Party committee and studied in depth the brilliant "May 7" directive. Chairman Mao pointed out, "This big school must take up politics, military science and culture and must also be able to handle agricultural and sideline production and operate some medium-sized and small factories." With Chairman Mao's great teaching as a weapon, everyone vigorously criticized such reactionary absurd theories as "soldiers must be fed," "the country's soldiers must be fed by the State," etc., pushed by P'eng Te-huai, Lo Jui-ch'ing and their kind. A review was also made of the glorious tradition of our Army serving not only as a fighting force but also as a work force and a production force.

Comrade Ch'ao Feng-hsi, former deputy secretary of the Party committee and a regiment commander, treated everyone to an account of his experience of combining fighting with production during those years of war. He also led everyone in holding a special discussion on the question as to whether we can implement firmly the 'May 7' directive under special conditions." Everyone was made to understand that the brilliant "May 7" directive is an important component part of Chairman Mao's great doctrine of continuation of the revolution under the proletarian dictatorship, a fundamental guideline for the

build-up of our Army, and a universal truth that serves our exact purpose everywhere in the world. To implement firmly the "May 7" directive or not is a major problem of whether or not we adhere doggedly to the orientation for the build-up of our Army and whether or not we implement firmly Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Though placed under special conditions, so long as we remain infinitely loyal to the great leader Chairman Mao, confident and serious in the firm implementation of Chairman Mao's brilliant "May 7" directive and courageous in grappling with difficulties, we can surely turn unfavorable factors into favorable ones and branch out into both agriculture and industry.

From the end of 1966 to 1969, three consecutive years of natural disasters hampered our regiment's agricultural production effort. Ideologically shaken, some comrades said, "With such a losing business we may as well close up shop as soon as possible." The Party committee held that to carry on or close shop under such conditions was a question of attitude in the implementation of Chairman Mao's "May 7" directive. With such a problem in mind, we further reviewed Chairman Mao's "May 7" directive and studied Chairman Mao's great teaching, "About our future we have no pessimism. We can overcome whatever difficulties." We seriously summed up experiences and lessons, carried out re-education in the "May 7" directive and made a continuous effort to heighten the initiative of the broad masses of commanders and fighters in the firm implementation of the "May 7" directive. The comrades said, "Natural disasters may rob us of the fruits of labor but they can never rob us of our red hearts that are loyal to Chairman Mao. Nor can they ever shake our abiding faith in the firm implementation of Chairman Mao's 'May 7' directive."

In this way, by relying on our infinite faith in Chairman Mao's "May 7" directive and fighting natural disasters, the leadership leadership "squad" of the Party committee strode forward with more confidence along the "May 7" road. In the course of continuous practice, we gradually learned the skills in fighting natural disasters. At last, from the low-lying land on the beach of the Po River known as "field with nothing harvested but toadies in times of floods and nothing reaped but a coating of alkali in times of drought," we obtained a per-mow rice output of 500 catties. At the same time, in the spirit of self-reliance, the cadres and fighters set up small-sized factories. Throughout the regiment appeared an upsurge in the effort to implement firmly the "May 7" directive.

In face of the situation of "being scattered all over the line without often seeing one another," the comrades held that the 1,000-li long line of construction of preparedness against war was the greatest battlefield in our firm implementation of Chairman Mao's "May 7" directive. To have the determination to fight on the line was to let the brilliant "May 7" directive bloom and bear fruit on the line.

While burdened with a heavy construction task, a certain company insisted on the firm implementation of the "May 7" directive. Ideologically members of the company bore firmly in mind the need of "combining" their task with other undertakings. In the utilization of time, they directed vigorous

efforts to "eking out" time. They not only fulfilled their construction task in a relatively satisfactory manner but also used the breaks in between construction work to reclaim over 400 pieces of land, 32 mow in all, from surrounding gullies. The largest of these plots was half a mow and the smallest just enough for growing a melon plant. To get water for irrigation, they chiselled rocks and opened up mountains to build a 3-odd-li long water channel. This year, they gathered in over 40,000 catties of vegetables and over 5,000 catties of maize.

Two companies were constantly on the move. Wherever they went they had the "May 7" directive implemented on a firm basis. They often stayed in a place no longer than 10 or 15 days before they moved on again. They had no time to sow the area they had reclaimed or no time to reap the harvest of crops already grown. All the time they bore firmly in mind Chairman Mao's teachings, "We must give the masses propaganda, organize them, equip them and help them to set up revolutionary political power" and "Our Army's only aim is to stand firmly on the side of the Chinese people and serve the Chinese people wholeheartedly." No matter what the pressure of construction work and how often they had to move, they always preached Mao Tse-tung's thought wherever they went; did mass work wherever they were and took up farming and sideline production wherever they were.

Once a certain company was carrying out a shock task in a certain area. In daytime, they fought doggedly on the work site. Early in the morning and in the evening, they gave the masses propaganda or took up shovels and hoes to reclaim wasteland. When the vegetables were growing luxuriantly, they had completed their construction task. They handed over the 3 mow of vegetables to the fraternal unit.

When doing construction work in a certain area, a certain company removed heaps of rubble to reclaim over 3 mow of wasteland and planted it to cabbage and maize. The day before members of the company moved out they added seedlings, loosened the soil and applied additional manure and watered the fields. Only then did they hand the fields over to the production team. The poor and lower-middle peasants said with emotion, "The PLA is not only a fighting force but also a work force and a production force. The sight of these several plots of land reminds us of the 8th Route Army of former years."

Over the past five years, we have insisted on the living study and application of Chairman Mao's brilliant "May 7" directive and have put Mao Tse-tung's thought in command of construction work and production. This has given an effective boost to the revolutionization of the Army unit and development of combat-readiness. In the Party committee there has appeared a new situation where "one squad shares the same will with all energy directed to the same goal." The mass campaign for the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought is moving forward in a wavelike fashion. The movement for the creation of "4-good" companies is growing vigorously. A generation of new-type Communists are growing healthily. They have emerged elite fighters Ch'en Hsu-ju cited by the masses for his being "infinitely loyal to Chairman Mao and willing to sacrifice his own life for the people" and Shen Wan-ho "undaunted by dense smoke and blazing flames and devoted to serving the people with all his heart."

In 1970, the number of activists in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought showed an increase of 7.5 percent over that of 1965. The number of "4-good" companies increased by 26.6 percent. Over 314 new cadres were trained. This raised considerably the fighting power of the Army unit. Farming, industry and sidelines were taken up on an ever increasingly large scale year after year. A year-by-year increase in output was obtained.

Looking back over the practice of struggle in the firm implementation of the "May 7" directive in the past five years, we have come to understand deeply that Chairman Mao's brilliant "May 7" directive is a great program for consolidating the proletarian dictatorship, preventing a capitalist comeback, building socialism and realizing communism and also a fundamental orientation for our army's revolutionization and development of combat-readiness. The comrades say with deep feeling, "Under the illumination of the 'May 7' directive, we have run schools on the 1,000-li long line. The road becomes increasingly broad and open as we stride forward. Our fighting spirit is fully aroused in defense of the motherland."

* * *

Promote the Nanniwan Spirit, Resolutely Take the "May 7" Road

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, May 9, 1971)

A certain unit of the Sinkiang Army Corps was a unit which took part in the Nanniwan major production campaign many years ago. For many years, they have promoted the glorious revolutionary tradition of Nanniwan, suppressed the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by renegade, hidden traitor, and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang, persevered in combining labor with military work, vigorously undertook agricultural and sideline production, and brought with them the glorious revolutionary tradition wherever they went. After the issuance of Chairman Mao's brilliant "May 7" directive, they became more resolute in following the orientation of military-agricultural production, perseveringly operated military units like big schools of Mao Tse-tung's thought, and victoriously advanced along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Promoting Revolutionary Tradition, Advancing Against Wind and Waves

Chairman Mao taught us: "Correct political and military lines are not produced and developed in a natural and peaceful way, but are produced and developed from struggle." This unit's military-agricultural production has been resolutely carried out and developed amid fierce struggle between the two lines. In 1963, counter-revolutionary and revisionist element Lo Jui-ch'ing came stealthily to this unit which upheld the Nanniwan revolutionary tradition, and wantonly spread poison, clamoring: "Production undertakings are not the proper job for military units," and saying threateningly: "Military units have reached the brink of danger."

Is it a mistake to have military units undertake production? The unit Party committee repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's brilliant works, "On Production by the Army for Its Own Support, and On the Importance of the Great Movements for Rectification and Production" and "We Must Learn To Do Economic Work," recollected the units history of struggle, enlightened itself and acquired thorough understanding. As early as 1939, Chairman Mao taught us: "Fighting battles on the one hand and carrying on production on the other will certainly enable us to win victories against the enemy." He set forth the three tasks of fighting battles, working for the masses, and production for self-support a long time ago.

When this unit took part in the Nanniwan major production work in 1942, it upheld the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle and scored great successes. Members of the unit joined the broad masses of the military and civilian population of the Shensi-Kansu-Ninghsia Border Area in repulsing the military attacks and economic blockade of the Japanese imperialists and Kuomintang reactionary clique and in defending the Party Central Committee and Chairman Mao. Subsequently, the unit was stationed in the Northwest border regions, carrying on production undertakings simultaneously with the arduous task of defending the frontier. They reclaimed 54,000 mow of wasteland and harvested nearly 20 million catties of grain.

Chairman Mao's teachings and the tradition of undertaking production by military units enabled the Party committee of the unit to realize further that: "By undertaking production a military unit is not neglecting its proper job, but is carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. We must continue to undertake military-agricultural production." The Party committee unified its thinking, and was determined to defy the wind and the waves, and courageously sail out against the wind. They not only refrained from transmitting the black directive of the counter-revolutionary revisionist Lo Jui-ch'ing, but also decided to expand production and reclaim the sea to make farmland. They held exhibitions of the glorious revolutionary tradition of Nanniwan each year, propagandizing the Nanniwan revolutionary spirit and enhancing its grandeur forever.

A comparison between 1962 and 1963 in this unit showed that the number of 4-good companies rose 60 percent, and the grain production increased by 500,000 catties. The commanders and fighting personnel defended Chairman Mao's line of army building with real action, inflicting forceful blows on interferences by the bourgeois military line of counter-revolutionary revisionist elements P'eng Te-huai and Lo Jui-ch'ing.

After the issuance of Chairman Mao's brilliant "May 7" directive, the commanders of this unit immediately whipped up a heated campaign to study and implement it. Using the "May 7" directive as a weapon, the Party committee relentlessly grasped education in ideology and political line of military units. To counter the poison disseminated in military units by the counter-revolutionary revisionist element Lo Jui-ch'ing, members of the committee unfolded revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation. They destroyed the fallacy that "production undertakings are not the proper jobs of military units," established the idea that the People's Liberation Army was a combat unit, a work unit, and a production unit, further raising their initiative in carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Uphold Politics As Commander, Cultivate a Generation of New Men

Vice Chairman Lin taught us: "Of the thousands of things, the use of Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man is the first and most important. During the course of implementing the "May 7" directive, the Party committee of the unit gave prominence to proletarian politics, insisted on the use of Mao Tse-tung's thought in educating man, and undertook military-agricultural production to speed up the revolutionization of the unit and its combat readiness.

Over the past five years, they held "May 7" directive study class each year, constantly convened lecture and application meetings, summed up experience, and ceaselessly raised their consciousness of thoroughly carrying out the "May 7" directive. In a certain year, the unit had a task of reclaiming 3,000 mow of wasteland. Due to the lack of time and the heavy task, some cadres concentrated their effort on reclaiming more land and reaping more grain, thereby neglecting for one time the giving prominence to proletarian politics. The Party committee held that this was a reflection

of the theory of "production takes first priority" and the simple military viewpoint of renegade, hidden traitor, and scab Liu Shao-ch'i. They organized the unit to penetratingly study Chairman Mao's brilliant "May 7" directive, continued to criticize and repudiate the bourgeois military line. They unfolded a major discussion on the topic of "What is the Nanniwan revolutionary tradition and how to implement the 'May 7' directive." Members of the Party committee proceeded deep into various farm fields and areas, lived in tents, joined cadres and combat fighters to study together Chairman Mao's great teaching that "Politics is the commander and the soul," raised consciousness of line struggle, rectified the relationship between politics and production. In two months, they completed the task of reclaiming land which had been planned originally to take three months.

The 7th Company is an advanced collective in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in the military region. In 1967, an unusually large hailstorm brought devastation to their 1,000 mow crop of maize. In the face of this severe disaster, some cadres were depressed in their feeling, saying: "One year's sweat was wasted, and our entire achievement was destroyed." Why did some cadres bow before the difficulties? The Party committee made a penetrating investigation and study, and discovered that they had harbored the passive ideology of maintaining achievement, and maintaining 4-good records, fearing that this hailstorm would have destroyed their 4-good record. Members of the Party committee then assisted comrades of the 7th Company in correctly handling the relationship between one-good and three-good, relentlessly struggled against selfishness and impure ideologies and correctly recognized success and honor. They continuously waged a battle for 16 days with a heroic aspiration of not bowing even before an over-head collapse of the Taishan Mountain. They propped up every corn plant in the field, strengthened field management, enabling the calamity-stricken maize to reap a good harvest with an average yield of 400 catties per mow. They said with excitement: "This is not only a great victory in battling against the disaster, but also a great bumper harvest in our ideological revolutionization."

Continue the Revolution, Advance Forward with Courage

In early spring of 1970, comrades of the Party committee led the unit to brave the cold wind that penetrated into the bones, marched to a plain of wasteland to begin a new battle of reclamation.

This locality had big sandy wind, more alkaline land, a luxuriant growth of red-willow trees, and short water supply. They put down their knapsacks, studied the brilliant "May 7" directive round a fire, recollected the glorious revolutionary tradition of Nanniwan, and made a heroic pledge: "Standing on the red-willow sand-land, we bear the whole world in our mind. To eliminate imperialism, revisionism, and reaction, we certainly will transform the Gobi Desert into good farmland."

To reclaim the land at Hungliutan, comrades of the Party committee must first scrape away a thick layer of fallen leaves and uproot every bulky red-willow tree. With a lack of tools, they neither waited for aid nor sought

supply from the upper level, but gathered scrap iron to make the necessary tools themselves. Without houses, they used their hands to cut red-willow branches to build them. There was no drinking water, they had to break ice to melt it into water. During their battles on the red-willow sandland, they worn out the edge of one axe after another, and blistered their hands. Everybody demonstrated the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, relied on their red hearts and pairs of hands in battling against heaven and earth and creating new successes.

Comrade Tang Hsueh-kung, director of the farm, suffered from an eye ailment but he took the lead in volunterring for heavy jobs and dashed forward in the face of difficulties during the battle of uprooting the red-willows. Leadership members and cadres again and again persuaded him to receive treatment in hospital, but he resolutely said: "In order to implement the 'May 7' directive, I will never leave my battle position."

Icy snow failed to hinder the men, and wind and rain could not stop their work. They all waged a courageous battle for several months and reclaimed 4,000 mow of land, winning an outstanding success in both reclamation and a bumper harvest within the same year. The desolate alkaline soil of the past has been transformed into a tract of fertile field. When the commanders moved into their new houses built of willow, they were full of triumphant cheers, and said with profound affection: "Red-willow houses, red-willow walls, red-willow tables and red-willow beds. The 'May 7' directive points out the orientation, and the Nanniwan spirit is greatly manifested. Staying in the willow houses, we think of Peking and we dedicate our red hearts to the Party."

* * *

LABOR FOR CADRES

Resolutely Carry Out Chairman Mao's Comment and Directive, Grasp Well the Three Revolutionary Struggles

- Cadres of Lungshan commune, Juian hsien, Chekiang, persevere in participating in collective production labor in past eight years, bringing a closer link between cadres and masses, promoting the cadres' ideological revolutionization, pushing revolution and production forward to win new victories continuously

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, May 9, 1971)

(NCNA Hangchow, May 8) Cadres of Lungshan commune, Juian hsien, Chekiang Province, have resolutely and thoroughly carried out Chairman Mao's important comment and directive issued on May 9, 1963, to the "Seven good reports concerning cadres' participation in labor in Chekiang Province." Over the past eight years, particularly since the great proletarian cultural revolution, they have more consciously persevered in participating in collective productive labor, closely linked up with the masses, relentlessly grasped the three revolutionary struggles, and led the masses to advance victoriously along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Doing Things According to Chairman Mao's Comment and Directive

The "Seven good reports concerning cadres' participation in labor in Chekiang Province" dealt with the situation of participation in collective productive labor by the cadres of Lungshan commune. Chairman Mao made a comment and gave a directive to these reports and taught us: "Class struggle, production struggle, and scientific experiment are the three great revolutionary movements for building strong socialist nations, are concrete guarantees that Communist Party members will discard bureaucratism, shun revisionism and dogmatism, and forever stand on an invincible position, and are reliable guarantees that the proletariat will link itself with the broad laboring masses and exercise democratic dictatorship." Commune and brigade cadres of Lungshan commune have cherished profound proletarian affection and constantly made conscientious study of this great teaching of Chairman Mao.

At the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution, the commune printed and distributed Chairman Mao's important comment and directive to every cadre of the commune and brigades, and put it up in offices of the commune and the brigades. During the great proletarian cultural revolution, revolutionary cadres of the commune, in the light of Chairman Mao's great doctrine of continuing revolution under the proletarian dictatorship and in relation to reality, once again reviewed Chairman Mao's brilliant comment and directive, and further understood the great significance of this comment and directive of Chairman Mao. They said: "Implementing Chairman Mao's

comment and directive is a reliable guarantee that the Party will not become revisionist and the State will not change its political color. We must resolutely and thoroughly carry it out."

Over the past few years the commune called meetings of commune and brigade cadres on May 9 each year to review Chairman Mao's comment and directive, to make comparisons and examinations in order to find gaps, to ceaselessly raise the cadres' initiative of implementing Chairman Mao's comment and directive during their participation in collective productive labor and of resolutely carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, after the establishment of revolutionary committees of Lungshan commune and its production brigades, quite a few new and old cadres took part in revolutionary three-in-one combinations. The commune revolutionary committee constantly organized new cadres to study Chairman Mao's brilliant comment and directive. Old cadres and new cadres formed "one-helping-one and one red pair" to work together and to do things according to Chairman Mao's comment and directive.

They said: "Chairman Mao's comment and directive is our heirloom and we must hand it down generation after generation." New and old cadres, never forgetting class struggle and the proletarian dictatorship, spent years and months and wore bamboo hats and straw sandals when they went deep to the forefront of the three revolutionary movements, working together with the poor and lower-middle peasants.

Nan Ah-nu, a member of the leadership squad of Sanshengmen brigade was once taking part in labor and saw a landlord element who bowed to him and said: "You cadres are working too hard. Does it matter if you do less labor?" He remembered the miserable life under the landlords' exploitation before the liberation, at once saw through the conspiracy trick of the class enemy, and led the masses to criticize and struggle against this fellow. Nan Ah-nu said: "We must remember well Chairman Mao's comment and directive, firmly grasp the three revolutionary struggles, always take part in collective productive labor, unite with the masses, and insure that the state of the proletariat will never change its political color."

Taking Part in Collective Productive Labor, Grasping Well the Three Revolutionary Struggles

Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's brilliant comment and directive, cadres of Lungshan commune have proceeded from doing a good job in the three revolutionary struggles and persevered in taking part in collective productive labor. They did labor without forgetting their official work, and worked without forgetting labor, actively linking up work with participation in collective productive labor. Over the past eight years, each cadre of the commune spent over an average of 140 days in labor each year, some even worked over 220 days. Each brigade cadre spent an average of over 200 days in labor, some spent even over 300 days. The cadres profoundly realized from practice that their participation in collective productive labor was an important guarantee that they would maintain close ties with the masses,

and lead the masses to achieve new victories ceaselessly in the three revolutionary movements of class struggle, production struggle, and scientific experiment.

Cadres of Lungshan commune have consistently placed in the first place the living study and application of Chairman Mao's works, the vigorous remolding of world outlook, and the carrying out well of ideological revolutionization during the course of their participation in collective productive labor, in an attempt to make their thinking conform to the laws of the objective external environment and to lead the masses to do a good job in the three revolutionary struggles. During the course of labor, many cadres took the initiative in taking up heavy jobs, exhausting jobs, filthy jobs, and difficult jobs. They were all of a sweat during fine days and were plastered with mud during rainy days, never changing their ideas of and affection for the laboring people, and deepening their understanding of Chairman Mao's teachings. Some cadres went to do labor by setting on the spot in places where the class struggle was complex and where conditions were backward. Through labor, investigation and research, they not only remolded their subjective world but also led the masses to transform the backward features of their localities.

From 1964 to 1968, Ch'en A-mu, deputy secretary of the commune Party committee, went to a backward brigade three times and moved his family to the brigade to settle down there. After arriving in the backward brigade, he would regard the place as a classroom for renewing his studies and as an excellent opportunity to promote his ideological revolutionization. In the backward brigade, he persevered in participating in collective productive labor, learning from the poor and lower-middle peasants, and consciously remolding the world outlook. After finding out the symptoms of the backward brigade during investigation and study, he would organize cadres and the masses to make a living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, took the lead in discussion and application, joined the masses in relentlessly grasping revolution and vigorously promoting production, thus enabling the backward brigade to become an advanced brigade in the commune within a short period. He said with comprehension: "By not separating our feet from straw sandals, our shoulders from carrying poles, and our hands from hoes, and by joining the masses in laboring together and studying together, we shall be able to do a good job of ideological revolutionization and to win victories in the three revolutionary struggles."

Linking With the Masses Heart to Heart

Through participation in collective productive labor, the commune and brigade cadres of Lungshan commune have forged close links with the masses. The masses are willing to put forward their opinions to the cadres, reveal their true thoughts to the cadres, and report on the situation to the cadres. In this way, the cadres can have first-hand data and grasp important situation during the three revolutionary struggles, and will be able to discover problems and tackle them in time.

Li Pu-yin, deputy secretary of the commune Party committee, participated in labor at Shihpachia brigade. After the beginning of the "one-strike and three-opposition" movement, the brigade lagged behind other brigades in the development of the movement. The poor and lower-middle peasants reported to him promptly that class enemies, taking advantage of feudal clan relations, were hoodwinking the masses. He made further investigation and study and discovered that the report was true. He assisted the brigade leadership squad to hold various types of classes to study Mao Tse-tung's thought, raised the consciousness of the cadres and commune members in class struggle, swiftly launched class struggle in this brigade, and inflicted blows on the class enemies.

When the early rice was almost ripe last year, some people of Linghsia brigade had feelings of self-complacency and relaxed their effort, thinking they could reap a bumper harvest even without grasping field management. At this moment, Wu Chen-ch'ien, deputy leader of the revolutionary leadership team of the brigade discovered some pest in the rice fields during his labor. He immediately aroused the broad masses of commune members to apply shock prevention and treatment measures and promptly exterminated the pest, playing a decisive role in winning an early rice bumper harvest.

Over the past eight years, particularly since the great proletarian cultural revolution, commune and brigade cadres of Lungshan commune have conscientiously and thoroughly carried out Chairman Mao's comment and directive, persevered in taking part in collective productive labor, closely linked up with the masses, led the masses to relentlessly grasp the three revolutionary struggles, and strengthened the proletarian dictatorship. This enabled the commune to transform 95 percent of its land into guaranteed-harvest fields even in the event of drought and waterlogging, and to continuously raise the grain yield, producing an average of 1,562 catties of grain per-mow in 1970, reaching the highest record in history. The commune also set up 15 enterprises including farm machine factories, livestock raising farms, with 800,000 yuan of collective fixed capital and public reserve fund. The socialist collective economy is being developed everyday, and the whole commune is showing signs of growing prosperity.

* * *

OUTSTANDING WORKER

Outstanding Chinese Worker Applies Mao Tsetung Thought to Power Industry

(NCNA-English Shenyang, May 11, 1971)

chang yung-lin, an electrician who has been elected an activist of liaoning province in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, has made over 200 technical innovations and inventions in the past dozen years and solved many problems in live-line operation on ultra-high-tension transmission lines. he has made important contributions to the development of china's power industry.

he is now vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee of the fushun electric power bureau in liaoning province of northeast china. following chairman mao's teaching "break down foreign conventions and follow our own road in developing industry", he has been making great efforts to scale new heights of science and technology.

recently, he gave a demonstration of his new technique of connecting broken strands of electric cable or aluminum conduit on a 220,000-volt ultra-high-tension transmission line pylon without stopping the current. several hundred highly skilled electricians from liaoning, kirin and heilungkiang provinces saw the demonstration on the outskirts of the fushun municipality. using the method he had evolved, he connected the line quickly without heavy welding equipment.

whenever there was a break in the ultra-high-tension transmission line formerly, the workers had to move a hydraulic press weighing several hundred kilogrammes to the spot and connect broken wires by press with power shut off. about half an hour. the new technique replacing the old method is an important technical innovation.

chang yung-lin was born to a poor peasant family in changtu county of liaoning province. at the age of 18, he came to fushun in the autumn of 1952 and started working as a lineman. filled with revolutionary pride in building socialism, he said: "our country and i owe all our happiness today to the leadership of chairman mao and the communist party. as a lineman, i must be worthy of the education and attention which the party and chairman mao have given me. i must make every effort to eliminate accidents on the transmission lines which might bring loss to the state."

since then, he has always taken the lead no matter whether the job is doing maintenance work with the current cut off or testing porcelain insulators on live-lines. he has made many innovations on tools and instruments and solved a lot of difficult technical problems to ensure that maintenance work on the transmission lines can be done rapidly.

the fushun electric power bureau once launched a check-up movement on the safety of power supply. a veteran worker said anxiously: "metal conduit for the overhead ground wire (lightning arrester) on the double circuit line in the eastern zone has not been tested for the last 20 or 30 years, because the current on this line is not to be cut off. can anybody contrive a way to do a check-up without cutting the current?" chang yung-lin kept this question in mind and often discussed it with other workers to find a solution.

in the light of suggestions made by other workers, chang yung-lin and another veteran worker, chou fu-cheng, leader of a team, devised a set of equipment for making check-ups on live-lines. using this equipment, they successfully tested the metal conduit for overhead ground wire without cutting off the current. then they used this equipment to check up the whole live-line section by section. this ensured an uninterrupted supply of power to the factories and mines while maintenance work proceeded.

porcelain insulators on the pylons near factories always had flashovers on rainy and foggy days. sometimes the sparks caused fires and led to accidents interrupting the power supply. this meant that the workers had to stop the power supply often for maintenance.

comrade chang yung-lin once went out with some electricians to clean the porcelain insulators on the pylons. it was very cold, over 30 degrees below zero centigrade. an experienced worker first climbed to the top of the pylon, carrying an alcohol-saturated cloth to clean the porcelain insulators. before starting, the worker's hands became purple with the cold. chang yung-lin felt badly. he once asked a technician: "can we devise a method to reduce the frequency of cleaning porcelain insulators?" the technician replied: "there is no way. other countries too are studying the problem of contamination of porcelain insulators. the latest issue of a foreign periodical says that they are also cleaning porcelain insulators by hand." chang yung-lin thought "chairman mao has taught us that knowledge originates from practice. we chinese workers can make innovations not found in foreign literature exclamation"

he often went under the pylons during rain, fog or snow to observe the flashovers of the porcelain insulators and noted down the variations under different conditions.

one day, chang yung-lin, braving wind and rain, walked several kilometres and approached an oil refinery. he noted that while the porcelain insulators on the pylons near other factories all along the way had flashovers, those on the pylons by the side of the oil refinery had very slight flashovers. why was this? he also recalled that on rainy days, the porcelain insulators on the transformers had almost no flashover and that the rain did not cascade from them as in other cases but fell in drops. he wondered whether grease coating on the insulators could help eliminate flashovers.

together with comrades of the power supply team, chang yung-lin carefully observed scores of pylons. after repeated analysis and comparison, they finally found the law governing flashovers and sparking, that is, serious flashovers where there are many factory smokestacks and slight ones around the oil refinery in spite of is many chimneys.

then, they started research into the grease to use as coating for the porcelain insulators. with the help of fraternal units, chang yung-lin found some kinds of grease that were good for this purpose. after two months of work, they worked out a dozen formulas to prepare such grease.

on the basis of their research, chang yung-lin and other workers made 290 experiments in different places and finally produced a grease which, when used as a coating on porcelain insulators, can prevent fires and the suspension of power supply caused by sparking in long periods of rain.

after using this grease, the fushun electric power bureau has had no accident of power breakdown caused by porcelain insulator contamination for a number of years running. this coating grease has been popularized all over the country.

an ordinary worker, chang yung-lin was elected chairman of the conference of representatives of the fushun revolutionary workers and vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee of the fushun electric power bureau during the great proletarian cultural revolution. in spite of the change in his position, he is determined to continue to scale new heights and create new technical innovations to make greater contributions to the revolution.

his latest achievement in live-line operation on ultra-high-tension transmission lines started when he and a worker of a power plant successfully experimented on thermit welding on live lines. formerly, when the power plant changed the cable bus bars they always did the welding by shutting off the current. every time when they did so the power output would be several hundred thousand k.w.h. less. workers of the power plant regretted the influence on industrial and agricultural production because of the necessary power stoppage. they were determined to adopt the new technique and solve this knotty problem. the head of the live-line operation experimental group came to get the opinions of chang yung-lin who had worked out seven new methods for live-line operation.

on the day the power plant experimented thermit welding on live line, chang yung-lin came and joined others in carefully inspecting the safety measures taken according to plan and the work processes. the experiment succeeded.

that night chang yung-lin was still excited. he thought that dialectical materialists consider there is no end to revolution or to technical innovations. he is a worker nurtured by mao tsetung thought and must not halt on the road of revolution.

so he boldly proposed that the new technique be used on 44,000 volt high tension transmission line. on the day of expariment he climbed a pylon with young worker yang shou-ping. as soon as the young worker approached the porcelain insulator, bluish flames spurted from the jet nozzle head for welding. seeing this, chang yung-lin unhesitatingly seized a welding gun and, enduring the powerful electric current, aimed the welding gun on the cable bus bar, playing the bluish arc light over it. when people saw sparks coming from the hands and feet of the two workers and heard the crackle, they were moved to tears.

chang yung-lin and the workers of the power plant raised the technique to a new level.

later, working on chang yung-lin's suggestions and after many experiments, they were able to weld live line broken cable strands on 220,000 volt ultra-high-tension transmission lines.

the workers who witnessed the successful experiment praised him as pathbreaker armed with mao tsetung thought who is whole-heartedly dedicated to the revolution and the people and good at leading the workers in scaling the technological heights in the power industry.

PEOPLE'S COMMUNE

East China Commune Gets Good Grain and Cotton Harvests Despite Natural Calamities

(NCNA-English Nanking, May 11, 1971)

the commune members and cadres of the nsiangyang people's commune of chitung county in kiangsu province, east china, have made a living study and application of mao tsetung thought and overcome natural calamities in 1970. thanks to their efforts, the commune reported grain yield 7.5 tons per hectare and ginned cotton 1.13 tons last year, good harvest for eight years running.

the commune revolutionary committee mobilized the cadres and commune members to study chairman mao's teaching "man has constantly to sum up experience and go on discovering, inventing, creating and advancing" and discuss "what shall we do next?" as they considered the 1970 plan. they were determined to make greater contributions to the chinese revolution and the world revolution. the commune averages only one fifteenth of a hectare per capita. one of the many suggestions raised by the poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres for improving the old farming methods was to do inter-planting so as to make full use of the fields.

cotton was sown between rows of broad beans on 1,000 hectares. yet the broad bean plants lodged owing to 20 consecutive windy and rainy days and low temperature. young cotton plants became diseased due to lack of sunshine and air. the commune revolutionary committee led the people to study chairman mao's teaching on the dialectical relation between difficulty and success. this helped them understand that they should see both and recognize that difficulty can be transformed into success if the dynamic role of man is brought into full play. revolution means struggle and success can be achieved by overcoming difficulties. people recalled how the poor and lower-middle peasants of tachai straightened up plant by plant the maize that had been flattened by a hailstorm to reap a bumper harvest. their example should be followed. displaying the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, the commune members braved wind and rain to set upright and transplant seedlings. in some cases they had to transplant seven or eight times to make a full stand of cotton and broad beans. cotton seedlings later began wilting because of high temperature after many days of rain. in order to overcome this difficulty, the cadres mobilized the masses to study chairman mao's teaching "in times of difficulty we must not lose sight of our achievements, must see the bright future and must pluck up our courage." this strengthened their confidence and they drained the water, applied more fertilizer and sprayed the crop. rain fell 30 days in a row when the bolls were growing in the autumn. led by the cadres of the commune and brigades, the commune members displayed revolutionary spirit in fighting the elements. they picked in the rain the affected bolls and gathered in 80 tons of ginned cotton.

in order to increase grain and cotton output on 660 hectares of alkaline land along the sea, great efforts were made to improve the soil and built irrigation projects. the cadres of the commune revolutionary committee and brigades led the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members in transforming the alkaline land through self-reliance and hard struggle. the soil of the tenth brigade was the

poorest in the commune. under the guidance of chairman mao's teaching "irrigation is the lifeblood of agriculture", the people there worked hard several years to build drainage and irrigation systems to wash away the alkali. soil in more than 160 hectares of land was improved. grain yield per hectare rose from 3.75 tons in 1964 to 7.5 tons and ginned cotton from 0.3 tons to 1.05 tons. the experience of the brigade was soon popularized in all the brigades in the commune.

FISHING

Good Spring Fishing in China's Coastal Areas

(NCNA-English Peking, May 10, 1971)

the revolutionary fishermen in china's coastal fishing areas have reported good spring catches thanks to their grasping revolution and promoting production. hauls were 10 per cent bigger than in the same period of 1970 for ten coastal provinces and municipalities.

education in ideology and political line has been conducted in the fishing areas since the start of the spring season with emphasis on educating the people with mao tsetung thought.

a better job of investigations and study of fishing grounds has been carried out, including investigations of shoals, and scientific methods of fishing have been used.

the fishermen of the city of luta in liaoning province did away with old rules and regulations and opened new fishing grounds. this increased their hauls. fishermen of the changtzu people's commune of changhai county in the province ran mao tsetung thought study classes on their boats. they summed up their experience in the light of the concept "one divides into two" and improved their fishing gear and methods. they caught 360 tons of fish in only ten days.

the fishermen and cadres got excellent catches by displaying the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death in struggling against the sea. they understood that they were fishing for the revolution. the first quarter of the year used to be a slack fishing season for shanghai. the fishermen this year sailed to northern fishing grounds. the weather was cold and the fishing grounds were unfamiliar to them. but they constantly summed up experience and finally grasped the law of fishing on these grounds. as a result, the catches of the first quarter were double those for the same 1970 period.

the temperature in shangtung province was particularly low in the first quarter of the year. a rare snowstorm struck pohai bay. this resulted in erratic migration of shoals. the fishermen used mao tsetung thought to command their fight. while struggling against snowstorms, they tried to find new shoals. hard struggle helped them increase their january-march catches 20 per cent compared with the same period of last year.

the party organizations and revolutionary committees at all levels strengthened their leadership over the spring fishing. leading cadres studied and applied mao tsetung thought in a living way and conducted revolutionary mass criticism with the fishermen. they also went to sea on the fishing boats.

commercial departments, the departments for allocation of materials and meteorological observatories gave a lot of help in this year's spring fishing. more boats were sent out to sell fishing gear and purchase catches.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Workers' Delegation Continues Tour in Albania

(NCNA-English Tirana, May 11, 1971)

the chinese workers' delegation headed by pan shih-kao, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-chairman of the kiangsi provincial revolutionary committee, continued its visits in albania in the past few days. the delegation was given a rousing welcome everywhere by responsible comrades of the party, government and trade union organizations in the localities and by the broad masses.

pan shih-kao, head of the chinese workers' delegation, accompanied by rita marko, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the albanian party of labour and chairman of the central council of albanian trade unions, and others, visited the mezes coal mine in the tirana district yesterday morning.. pan shih-kao warmly praised the miners for their lofty revolutionary zeal and labour enthusiasm and wished them new and greater successes in increasing coal production.

other members of the chinese workers' delegation visited the "tirana" engineering works. zija bachova, secretary of the party organization at grass-root level of the works, told the chinese guests of the tremendous successes in production achieved by the workers and staff of the works through displaying the revolutionary spirit of relying on their own efforts.

all members of the chinese workers' delegation visited the "enver" engineering works in tirana yesterday morning. in the afternoon, the delegation, accompanied by tonin jakova, general secretary of the central council of albanian trade unions, and others, visited the tirana state university and acquainted itself with the successes of the university in bringing up cadres for the state and in further revolutionizing the university.

on may 8 and 9, the chinese workers' delegation, accompanied by frok pjeter gega, member of the central committee of the albanian party of labour, and idriz dhrami, secretary of the central council of albanian trade unions, visited a factory, a museum and an agricultural cooperative in the berat district.

CHINA AND ARAB COUNTRIES

Premier Chou En-lai, Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo of NPC Meet Delegation of Palestine Liberation Organization, Palestine and Other Arab Journalists

(NCNA-English Peking, May 9, 1971)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, and kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, today met abu ammar sa'ad, leader of the delegation of the palestine liberation organization, and members of the delegation abu khaled, abu ali, abu feras, abu imad and hamdi mahmoud as well as palestine and other arab journalists who have come to visit china and cover the activities of the "palestine international week" held in peking.

premier chou en-lai and vice-chairman kuo mo-jo warmly greeted the palestine and other arab friends coming from the middle east in the forefront of the struggle against u.s. imperialism and zionism, and photographed together with them.

premier chou en-lai and vice-chairman kuo mo-jo had a long, cordial and friendly conversation with all members of the delegation. premier chou en-lai answered questions raised by the journalists.

the journalists present at the meeting were: nazih abu niddal, leading editor, and rashad abu shawer, editor, of "al fatah", palestine; abdul jabbar al-shatub, editor-in-chief of the weekly "alef ba", iraq; ali ballout, editor-in-chief of the weekly "ad-dastour", and farid el khatib, columnist of "al kifah" (daily) and "al ahad" (weekly), lebanon; elfatih eltigani, chief editor of "al ayam" of the sudan; bader obeisi, chief editor of syrian arab news agency, syria; abdeljelil damak, deputy editor-in-chief of "assabah", tunisia; arabdiou mohamed, correspondent of "el moudjahid", algeria; ahmed jarallah, chief editor of "al seyassah", kuwait; mohameden ould hamidou, chief editor of "al shaab", mauritania; hassan ben jelloun, representative of the "africasia" magazine and its correspondent in morocco; hamdi fouad, diplomatic editor of "al ahram", the u.a.r.; abdel karim ahmed sabrah, representative of the press and broadcasting institutions of the arab republic of yemen; and abdulla ahmed al oad, chief editor of "al gundi" magazine, the people's democratic republic of yemen.

also present on the occasion were wang hsin-ting, deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; chi peng-fei, acting foreign minister; wu teh, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee; and leading members of the departments concerned wang kuo-chuan, chang chi-chih, ho ying, peng hua, chou chueh, li chin-hua, li liu-ken, huang chen and chao ching-tien.

Arab Journalists Leave Peking to Tour Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, May 10, 1971)

arab journalists who have come to visit china and attend the "palestine international week" in peking upon invitation, left here by air today to tour southern china. then they will leave for home.

they were seen off at the airport by leading members of the peking journalist circles and the organizations concerned chang cheng-teh, lu ying, peng hua, lo tung and yuan hsien-tu.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Chinese Charge d'Affaires A.I. to Britain Gives Banquet in Honor of Delegation of Society for Anglo-Chinese Understanding to China

(NCNA-English London, May 10, 1971)

pei chien-chang, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese charge d'affaires office in britain, gave a banquet this evening in honour of the delegation of the society for anglo-chinese understanding headed by colin penn upon its return to britain after a friendly visit to china from april 3 to 27.

present at the banquet were leading members of the society for anglo-chinese understanding and members of the delegation.

at the banquet, impressions of their visit to china were given by friends, members of the delegation. they praised the great achievements made by the chinese people in socialist revolution and socialist construction, and pointed out that following the great proletarian cultural revolution, thriving scenes are evident everywhere in china. the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers are full of vigour and revolutionary spirit.

they refuted the calumnies and slanders hurled at china by western imperialism and said that they will acquaint the british people with the impressions of their china tour so as to promote friendship and understanding between the peoples of the two countries.

the banquet proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech Penn Nouth Extends Gratitude to Premier Chou En-lai for Warm Congratulations on RGNUC Anniversary

(NCNA-English Peking, May 11, 1971)

samdech penn nouth, prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia (r.g.n.u.c.), addressed a letter here on may 5 to chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, extending his gratitude for the warm congratulations on the first anniversary of the founding of the r.g.n.u.c. the letter reads in full as follows:

his excellency mr. chou en-lai
premier of the state council of the people's republic of china,

i extend to your excellency my most profound gratitude for the warm congratulations that you expressed kindly in the name of the chinese government and people to the royal government of national union of cambodia and the cambodian people on the occasion of the first anniversary of the founding of the r.g.n.u.c.

one year has elapsed since the founding, a year full of revolutionary experience for the cambodian people who are carrying out a fierce armed struggle against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys and for national salvation.

under the banner of the national united front of kampuchea with head of state samdech norodom sihanouk as its chairman, the royal government of national union of cambodia and the cambodian people have scored brilliant victories both internally and internationally. seven-tenths of the territory have been liberated with a population of more than 4 million. people's power which has been established in the liberated areas is extending irresistibly its authority to the areas still controlled by the enemy. the lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh clique, despite the influx of dollars provided by the nixon administration, is landed everywhere in an impasse militarily, politically and economically, whereas the bases of our resistance are being steadily consolidated and expanded, becoming ever richer and more prosperous. the victories scored inside the country have had a favourable influence on the struggle on the diplomatic front.

therefore, the r.g.n.u.c. finds its prestige rising and the circle of its friends widening with each passing day, while the lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh traitorous clique has never been so isolated as at present. one year only after its founding, the royal government of national union of cambodia was recognized by 23 countries and two great movements, while more and more international public opinion including that of the american people is on the side of our just cause.

fortified by these victories which continuously promote each other, the royal government of national union of cambodia and the cambodian people always in the position of initiative and offensive, are determined to forge ahead and fight shoulder

to shoulder with the brotherly lao and vietnamese peoples against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys without compromise till total victory.

i take this opportunity to extend to the chinese government and people the most profound gratitude of the royal government of national union of cambodia and the cambodian people for the multiform aid and support which they have continuously given to our struggle. with pride and satisfaction, we welcome the assurance given by the people's republic of china that the 700 million valiant chinese people under the guidance of glorious mao tsetung thought constitute a powerful, vast and reliable rear area for the cambodian and other indochinese peoples.

may the militant friendship and solidarity between the cambodian and chinese peoples be continuously developed and reinforced exclamation

please your highly respected excellency accept the assurances of my highest consideration.

(signed) penn nouth
prime minister of the r.g.n.u.c.
peking, may 5, 1971

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Leave Wuhsi for Suchou

(NCNA-English Nanking, May 11, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, cambodian head of state and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk left wunsi for suchou by special train this morning on a private visit. they had concluded their visit to wuhsi.

accompanying samdech and madame sihanouk on their visit to suchou are: the samdech's son prince norodom yuvaneath and madame yuvaneath; the samdech's daughter princess norodom roeungsy; the samdech's aunt princess norodom keth kanya; and madame kou roun; prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state; keat chhon, minister delegate to the prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia; madame sar saoroth, chief of the private secretariat of the head of state; ang kim knoan, ambassador of the kingdom of cambodia to the democratic people's republic of korea, and madame ang kim knoan; and others.

also on visit to suchou are french friends: dr. and madame georges pathe, dr. armand riche and madame therese le roux.

chiang ko, vice-chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, is accompanying the distinguished guests to suchou.

chinese ambassador to cambodia kang mao-chao, professor chu hsien-yi and comrade yang ling are also accompanying the guests on their tour.

samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests arrived in wuhsi by special train from nanking at noon on may 8. upon their arrival and departure, they were given a warm welcome and send-off at the station by wang yen, chairman of the wuhsi municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of the committee and of the chinese people's liberation army units stationed in wuhsi.

during their stay in wuhsi, samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests, accompanied by wang yen and others, visited the wuhsi tungfanghung plastic arts studio and the wuhsi number one silk filature mill, had a boat excursion on lake taihu, attended a soiree on the lake and saw revolutionary theatrical performances.

CHINA AND CANADA

Friendly Canadian Personage Chester Ronning Leaves Peking for South China

(NCNA-English Peking, May 10, 1971)

friendly canadian personage chester alvin ronning and his daughters mrs. sylvia hannah cassady and mrs. audrey elaine ronning topping left here by train today on a friendly visit to south china. chou chiu-yeh, a leading member of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, is accompanying them on the tour.

they were seen off at the railway station by leading members of the departments concerned including wang kuo-chuan, chang wen-chin and wang hsiao-yi.

d.m. collacott, charge d'affaires ad interim of the canadian embassy in peking, was also present.

CHINA AND CUBA

New Five-Year Trade Agreement, Payments Agreement and 1971 Trade Protocol Between China and Cuba Signed in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 11, 1971)

a new five-year trade agreement, a payments agreement and the 1971 trade protocol between china and cuba were signed here today after friendly talks.

li hsien-nien, chinese vice-premier of the state council, attended the signing ceremony.

signing on the agreements and protocol on behalf of their respective governments were li chiang, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade; and herminio garcia lazo, leader of the cuban government trade delegation and vice-minister of foreign trade.

attending the ceremony were pai hsiang-kuo, chinese minister of foreign trade, and leading members of the departments concerned chen teh-ho, wang yao-ting, yang wei, peng chin-po, chang kuang-tou, li teh-hsin and chang hsin-chiao.

present were viriato mora diaz, charge d'affaires ad interim of the cuban embassy in peking; ismael bello rios, deputy leader of the cuban government trade delegation; and all the members on the delegation.

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Cuban Government Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, May 11, 1971)

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, today met and had a cordial and friendly talk with all the members of the cuban government trade delegation led by herminio garcia lazo, vice-minister of foreign trade.

taking part in the meeting were pai hsiang-kuo, chinese minister, and li chiang, vice-minister, of foreign trade; and leading members of the departments concerned chen teh-ho, peng chin-po, li teh-hsin and chang hsin-chiao.

viriato mora diaz, charge d'affaires a.i. of the cuban embassy in peking, was also present.

CHINA AND FINLAND

Finland-China Society Gives Film Receptions, Celebrating Its 20th Anniversary

(NCNA-English Stockholm, May 10, 1971)

the finland-china society gave three film receptions in helsinki from may 3 to 6 to celebrate its 20th anniversary, according to a report from helsinki.

the chinese colour film of modern revolutionary ballet "the red detachment of women", the piano music "the red lantern" with peking opera singing, "hungchi canal", "mine warfare" and other films were shown and warmly received at the receptions attended by over 900 guests.

some of the guests wrote in the visitor's book: "'the red detachment of women' is different from western ballets. it is not only high in artistic level, but also rich in enlightenment." "it educates people how to fight oppressors." some of them said: "the film 'hungchi canal' bears ample testimony to the correctness of chairman mao's revolutionary line. the chinese people have scored remarkable successes by relying on their own efforts and collective forces."

CHINA AND IRAN

Princess Fatemeh Pahlavi of Iran Leaves Changsha for Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Changsha, May 10, 1971)

princess fatemeh pahlavi of the kingdom of iran and members of the princess' entourage including madame leila hoveyda, wife of the iranian prime minister, as well as madame rahim khan, wife of pakistan air force commander-in-chief air marshal abdul rahim khan, who has accompanied the princess to china, left changsha for kwangchow by special plane this morning after concluding their visit to hunan. lin chia-mei, wife of chinese vice-premier li hsien-nien, is accompanying the distinguished guests on their tour.

the princess and the other distinguished guests arrived in changsha from hangchow by special plane on the afternoon of may 8.

yesterday, the distinguished guests, accompanied by lo chiu-yueh, standing committee member of the hunan provincial revolutionary committee, su ming, vice-chairman of the changsha municipal revolutionary committee, and others, made a special trip to shaoshan, home village of the chinese people's great leader chairman mao. they visited chairman mao's birthplace and the exhibition hall attached to chairman mao's birthplace. they were warmly welcomed by the revolutionary people wherever they went.

the hunan provincial revolutionary committee gave a banquet warmly welcoming princess fatemeh pahlavi and the other distinguished guests on the evening of may 8. the banquet was permeated with a friendly atmosphere. wan ta, vice-chairman of the hunan provincial revolutionary committee, and the princess proposed toasts to the friendship between the chinese and iranian people.

upon their arrival and departure, princess fatemeh pahlavi and the other distinguished guests were welcomed and seen off at the airport by wan ta, lo chiu-yueh, su ming and others.

hsu han-ping and wang hai-jung, leading members of the departments concerned of the chinese foreign ministry, who are accompanying the distinguished guests, left changsha for kwangchow by the same plane.

CHINA AND LAOS

Heroes and Model Workers Delegation of Laotian Patriotic Front Visits North China Advanced Production Brigade

(NCNA-English Peking, May 10, 1971)

the heroes and model workers delegation of the laotian patriotic front led by ohsakhan yesterday visited the shashihyu production brigade of the yuenkochuang people's commune in hopei province in the company of wu hsiao-ta, a leading member of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries. the delegation received a warm welcome from members of the brigade known for their revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle.

early in the morning, the news that the laotian comrades-in-arms would come for a visit spread throughout the brigade. filled with joy, the brigade members gathered at the office of the brigade revolutionary committee to await the arrival of the delegation from the forefront of the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

ohsakhan, leader of the delegation, and the other laotian comrades-in-arms arrived by car. li shu-wang and yen pao-ho, leading members of the brigade revolutionary committee; tung chih-chung, a leading member of the tangshan administrative regional revolutionary committee, and liu chin, a leading member of the local garrison of the chinese people's liberation army, who had come specially from tangshan to meet the laotian comrades; and liu ching-ho, a leading member of the tsunhua county revolutionary committee, went forward to shake hands with the laotian comrades-in-arms and express warm welcome to them.

comrade yen pao-ho told the laotian comrades of how members of the production brigade had, in response to the call of the great leader chairman mao, displayed the revolutionary spirit of the foolish old man who removed the mountains and turned this once poor, rock-strewn mountain area into a productive place.

the laotian guests saw the staircases of terraced fields carved out on the rocky mountains by the local people and the orchards opened up by them. the guests had photographs taken with members of the brigade revolutionary committee and other brigade members.

the laotian comrades-in-arms also visited the homes of some of the brigade members and were received with hospitality by the hosts. the brigade members entertained their guests with staple food, apples, walnuts and dates produced by themselves.

delegation leader ohsakhan warmly praised the brigade members for transforming nature with an iron will. he said: we have seen in shashihyu how the chinese people have made mountains bow, led river water up slopes and made nature serve the people. this is a tremendous encouragement to the laotian people engaged in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

comrade li shu-wang said: the visit of our laotian comrades-in-arms has brought us happy news of triumph at the front and the profound friendship of the laotian people. this is a great inspiration to us.

he added: the patriotic armed forces and people of laos are valiantly fighting the enemy at the front and we in the rear are resolved to grasp revolution and promote production so as to support by deeds the fraternal laotian, vietnamese and cambodian peoples in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and contribute our share to defeating the common enemy, u.s. imperialism.

after visiting the shashihyu production brigade, the laotian comrades-in-arms drove to the county town of tsunhua. thousands of revolutionary people lined the streets, beating drums and gongs and shouting slogans, to give a rousing welcome to the representatives of the heroic patriotic armed forces and people of laos.

the county revolutionary committee gave a banquet in the evening in honour of the delegation. the laotian comrades-in-arms attended a performance of revolutionary theatrical items presented by the mao tsetung thought art propaganda troupe of the county.

Heroes and Model Workers Delegation of Laotian Patriotic Front Leaves Peking to Tour Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, May 11, 1971)

the heroes and model workers delegation of the laotian patriotic front led by ohsakhan left here by special plane at noon today to tour southern china in the company of wu hsiao-ta, leading member of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

the delegation was given a warm send-off at the airport by chiu hui-tso, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and deputy chief

of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; kuo mo-jo, member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; huang chih-yung, alternate member of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy director of the p.l.a. general political department; han nien-lung, vice-minister of foreign affairs; wang kuo-chuan, leading member of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries; leading members of the chinese departments concerned wang hsiao-yi, lu wei-chao and wang yueh-hsi; representatives of p.l.a. combat heroes shen chih-hung and lu min; and representatives of militiamen chang yen-ying and chen fu-han.

also present were:

ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, le tuan, counsellor, and other diplomatic officials, of the embassy;

nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, and diplomatic officials of the embassy; and

madame mongkhunvilay, wife of general huon mongkhunvilay, and other laotian friends and representatives of laotian students in peking.

the visit to china of the laotian comrades-in-arms has brought joyous news of triumph of the patriotic armed forces and people of laos in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. their revolutionary spirit of daring to struggle and win has greatly inspired the chinese people. filled with immense admiration for the patriotic armed forces and people of laos, thousands of commanders and fighters of the p.l.a. ground, naval and air forces, militiamen and revolutionary young people today gathered at peking airport, carrying red banners and huge streamers, to see the laotian comrades-in-arms off.

the flag of the laotian patriotic front and the national flag of china fluttered over the airport. when delegation leader ohsakhan and the other laotian comrades-in-arms arrived, the airport was a scene of jubilation, resounding with the beating of drums and gongs. the people waved banners and flowers and kept shouting: "long live the great friendship and militant unity between the chinese and laotian people exclamation" "we firmly support the laotian people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "we firmly support the three peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "the heroic laotian people are sure to win exclamation the heroic people of the three countries of indochina are sure to win exclamation" "long live prince souphanouvong exclamation" and "long live chairman mao exclamation"

before ohsakhan and the other laotian comrades-in-arms mounted the plane, deputy chief of the general staff chiu hui-tso and vice-chairman kuo mo-jo embraced them and shook hands with them to bid them farewell.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Comrade Le Duan at Head of Delegation of Vietnam Workers' Party Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 10, 1971)

a delegation of the viet nam workers' party led by le duan, first secretary of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, arrived here today by special plane from moscow.

member of the delegation is ha huy giap, member of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, deputy head of the propaganda board of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-minister of culture of the government.

they were welcomed at the airport by chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council; huang yung-sheng, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; chang chun-chiao and yao wen-yuan, members of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; chiu hui-tso, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff; and leading members of the chinese departments concerned keng piao, li chiang, fang yi, huang chih-yung, yen chung-chuan, wang hsi-ke, han nien-lung, liu ta-yu, hsieh hua, shen chien and hsiao huang, as well as huang chun, liu kuei-lan and hsia yu-wen.

also present at the airport were:

ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, and members of the embassy; and

nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, and members of the embassy.

i.i. safronov, charge d'affaires a.i. of the soviet embassy in peking, was also present.

Comrades Chou En-lai, Huang Yung-sheng, Chang Chun-chiao, Yao Wen-yuan and Chiu Hui-tso Hold Talks with Delegation of Vietnam Workers' Party Led by Comrade Le Duan

(NCNA-English Peking, May 11, 1971)

comrade chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china; and comrades huang yung-sheng, chang chun-chiao, yao wen-yuan and chiu hui-tso, members of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee, today held talks with the delegation of the viet nam workers' party led by comrade le duan, first secretary of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party.

the talks proceeded in an atmosphere which fully manifested the fraternal unity and militant friendship between the chinese and vietnamese parties.

participating in the talks on the vietnamese side were: ha huy giap, member of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and deputy head of the propaganda board of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party; ngo thuyen, alternate member of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china; and dau ngoc xuan, staff member of the delegation.

participating in the talks on the chinese side were: leading comrades of the departments concerned including keng piao, li chiang, fang yi, han nien-lung and hsiao huang, and interpreter comrade huang chun.

Political Bureau of CPC Central Committee Gives Banquet and Soiree in Honor of Vietnam Workers' Party Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, May 11, 1971)

the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china gave a banquet and a soiree here this evening, warmly welcoming comrade le duan, first secretary of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, and all the comrades on the delegation of the viet nam workers' party he is leading.

attending the banquet and the soiree were comrade chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; and comrades chiang ching, huang yung-sheng, chang chun-chiao, yao wen-yuan and chiu hui-tso, members of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee.

among the guests were comrade ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, and other comrades of the embassy; and comrade nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, and other comrades of the embassy.

speaking at the banquet, comrade chou en-lai said: comrade le duan has come to peking on his way home, and will visit shaoshan, the home village of comrade mao tsetung, and go to kwangchow to acquaint himself with the great proletarian cultural revolution there. we are very grateful to comrade le duan for his attention, and very happy to receive our vietnamese comrades-in-arms.

comrade chou en-lai warmly congratulated the three peoples of indochina on their great victories in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, particularly the brilliant victory won on the battlefield of highway 9. he said: this accelerated the defeat of the u.s. aggressors and brought the three peoples of indochina together in closer unity in combat. we believe that the three peoples will soon win new victories in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation on the battlefield of indochina.

comrade chou en-lai said: the victory won by the peoples of viet nam, laos and cambodia in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation has an impact on asia, on the whole world and on washington, the heart of the united states. the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation that you are waging is a just war; it has the support of the people throughout the world. the war that the united states is engaged in is a dirty war of aggression; it is opposed by the people of the whole world, including the people of the united states. we believe that, acting in line with president ho chi minh's will and holding high the banner of firm resolve to fight and win, you will surely be able to win complete victory in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. the chinese people will always stand on the side of the peoples of viet nam, laos, cambodia, korea and the people the world over. together we unite, together we fight and together we will win victory.

comrade le duan then spoke. he said: in china we have the great honour to be given a reception full of fraternal friendship, a friendship between comrades-in-arms, because we have the common goal. the battlefield in our viet nam is not just a battlefield of viet nam, and the battlefield in indochina is not just a battlefield of indochina, because we have your mighty people as our backing and your vast land as our great rear area. our front extends from viet nam to laos, to cambodia, to china and to korea; and it is constantly expanding.

comrade le duan said: u.s. imperialism has suffered disastrous defeat on the indochina battlefield, and we have won obvious victory. we are able to defeat u.s. imperialism not because we have modern weapons, but because our cause enjoys the support of the people. in this respect, we have defeated it throughout the world and in the heartland of the united states.

comrade le duan declared: we the vietnamese people fear neither protractedness, nor hardship, nor sacrifice. we are determined to win final victory in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

comrade le duan said: the agreement of views between the parties of viet nam and china is an important factor for the endeavour of the people of indochina to drive out u.s. imperialism and for the struggle against japanese militarism.

after the banquet, comrade le duan and the other vietnamese comrades attended a soiree at which they saw a modern revolutionary ballet, "the red detachment of women", presented by the china dance drama troupe. at the end of the performance, the chinese and vietnamese comrades went on the stage and shook hands with the dancers in congratulation, and were photographed with them.

also present at the banquet and the soiree were leading comrades of the chinese departments concerned including keng piao, li chiang, fang yi, yen chung-chuan, huang chih-yung, han nien-lung, wang hsi-ke, liu ta-yu, hsieh hua, shen chien, ma jen-hui, wang yueh-hsi, wang hsiao-yi, hsiao huang and hsing chu-fang.

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Delegation of Palestine Liberation Organization Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 11, 1971)

the delegation of the palestine liberation organization led by abu ammar sa'ad left here by air this afternoon after taking part in the activities of the "palestine international week" and paying a friendship visit to china. the delegation is carrying back with it the militant friendship of the chinese people for the palestine and other arab people.

the guests were given a warm send-off at the airport by wang hsin-ting, deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; chi peng-fei, acting foreign minister; leading members of the departments concerned wang kuo-chuan, ting kuo-yu, yuan hua-ping, ho ying, wang yueh-hsi, yang chi, wang hsiao-yi, chou chueh and hu li-peng; and several thousand revolutionary people in the chinese capital.

hamdi mahmoud, head of the mission of the palestine liberation organization in peking, and his wife were also present.

peking airport flew the flag of the palestine liberation organization and the national flag of china today. when the palestinian comrades-in-arms from the middle-east front of the struggle against u.s. imperialism and zionism walked round in the company of wang hsin-ting, chi peng-fei and others to bid farewell to the crowd of well-wishers, the latter beat drums and gongs and shouted slogans. young men and women performed the sword dance and other revolutionary dances. people shouted "we firmly support the palestinian and other arab people in their just struggle against u.s. imperialism and israeli zionism exclamation" "we firmly support the people of asia, africa and latin america in their revolutionary struggle against imperialism exclamation" and other slogans. they paid warm tribute to the heroic palestinian and other arab people and wished a constant growth of the militant friendship between the chinese people and the palestinian and other arab people. delegation leader abu ammar sa'ad and other palestinian comrades-in-arms repeatedly waved to the crowd in acknowledgement.

present at the airport to see the delegation off were diplomatic envoys of arab countries, some asian, african and latin american countries and albania to china.

SENKAKU ISLANDS

Patriotic Chinese Residents in Philippines Unfold Campaign against US-Japanese Reactionaries' Attempt to Annex China's Tiaoyu and Other Islands

(NCNA-English Peking, May 10, 1971)

overseas chinese students and other patriotic compatriots in the philippines recently took actions to unfold a patriotic campaign for safeguarding national rights and interests and opposing the vile attempt of the u.s. and japanese reactionaries to annex china's territory tiaoyu and other islands, according to manila reports quoting newspapers run by chinese residents in the philippines.

it was reported that representatives of the overseas chinese students in overseas chinese schools in manila and in philippine universities and colleges held a meeting on april 29 strongly denouncing and protesting against the criminal scheme of the u.s. and japanese reactionaries who collude with each other in an attempt to annex china's tiaoyu and other islands. the meeting decided to set up formally a "philippine action committee for defending china's territory tiaoyu and other islands". it also decided to conduct a patriotic publicity campaign among the chinese residents in the philippines.

recently, overseas chinese student organizations in the philippines have held meetings and issued declarations successively many of which pointed out that the tiaoyu and other islands have from time immemorial been part of the sacred territory of china. however, the reactionary japanese sato government under the aegis of u.s. imperialism groundlessly asserted that these islands belong to japan, sent ships to drive away chinese fishermen and arbitrarily set up "boundary markers" there. this has fully revealed the true colours of japanese militarism. these declarations also pointed out that in their struggle to defend china's tiaoyu and other islands, the overseas chinese students and other chinese residents in the philippines should unite with the philippine, japanese and american peoples to "smash the intrigue of the u.s. and japanese reactionaries in reviving japanese militarism and the reactionary sato government's fond dream of a 'greater east asia co-prosperity sphere'".

meanwhile, many chinese nationals in the philippines wrote letters to newspapers run by overseas chinese, denouncing the chiang kai-shek bandit gang for its traitorous crimes of colluding with the u.s.-japanese reactionaries to sell out china's sovereignty over the tiaoyu and other islands and taiwan province and for its shameful acts to work in league with the japanese reactionaries to sell out the sea-bed and subsoil resources of china's tiaoyu and other islands. a letter from a patriotic chinese resident said: by obediently presenting china's sea-bed and subsoil resources to japanese imperialism, the chiang bandit gang means to help the japanese reactionaries to launch once again

aggressive wars to slaughter the chinese people and the asian people as a whole. we chinese people express the strongest protest against this and the other asian people will not tolerate this either. in their letters many patriotic chinese nationals strongly demanded that the u.s. seventh fleet be withdrawn from the taiwan straits, that the u.s. military bases on taiwan province be dismantled and that the u.s. aggressor troops get out of taiwan province.

CHINA AND SOMALIA

President of Somali Supreme Revolutionary Council Receives Chinese Highway Study Group

(NCNA-English Mogadishu, May 10, 1971)

mohamed siad barre, president of the somali supreme revolutionary council received yesterday the chinese highway study group led by pai hsiu-ting, and had a friendly and cordial conversation with them.

fan tso-kai, chinese ambassador to somalia, and wang shu-yi, economic attache of the chinese embassy here were present.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

May 21, 1971 No. 4903

****
* NATIONAL *
****

RE-EDUCATION OF INTELLECTUALS

Intellectual Elements Ardently Welcomed by the Poor and Lower-Middle Peasants

- A report on the receiving of re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants and the conducting of scientific experiments in Tachai production brigade by Ku Pin-yüan, a research worker of the Institute of Microbiology, Chinese Academy of Sciences

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, May 9, 1971)

A new pig tender came to the pig farm of Tachai production brigade last year. He did not mind the dirt or fatigue. He was always before others in trying to find work to do and scored certain achievements in scientific experiments. So he was welcomed by the poor and lower-middle peasants.

One day when Ch'en Yung-kuei, secretary of the Party branch of the production brigade, accompanied several visiting comrades to the pig farm, this pig tender, clad in an overall stained by mud and pig feces and with perspiration all over his face, was busy carrying fodder for the pigs. Pointing at him and other tenders Ch'en Yung-kuei asked the visiting comrades: "Look, can you tell which of them is an intellectual element?" After looking around carefully for a while, they answered: "We can't." Comrade Ch'en Yung-kuei laughed.

Who was this new tender then? He was Ku Pin-yüan, an apprentice research worker of the Institute of Microbiology of the Chinese Academy of Sciences and an active element in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

One day in January 1970 Ku Pin-yüan came to Hutoushan with a strong desire to follow resolutely the road of integration with workers and peasants. He indicated to the Party branch of Tachai production brigade firmly: "I have

decided to follow the road pointed out by great leader Chairman Mao, integrate myself with the workers and peasants, receive re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants and serve the people wholeheartedly till I die!" Comrades of the Party branch of Tachai production brigade welcomed him and immediately assigned him work: to raise pigs and conduct scientific experiment at the same time.

Confronted with this new combat post and new trial, Ku Pin-yüan was agitated for a long period of time and he recalled an experience in the past:

Ku Pin-yüan once worked in the countryside in 1954 after his graduation from an agricultural technical school. However, owing to his being poisoned by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line, he could not take hardship or manual labor and thought only about becoming an "expert." As a result, he remained aloof from the poor and lower-middle peasants.

Immediately before the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution, he was admitted into the Chinese Academy of Sciences as a college graduate. He again worked in the countryside for several years later; but carrying the burden of being a "scientific research worker," he was ideologically unprepared to take root in the countryside and integrate himself with the workers and peasants for the rest of his life. In 1967 he went to Tachai once, but for the same reason he quietly returned to the city after only a couple of months.

Upon reviewing the road he followed during the past decade or so, Ku Pin-yüan realized profoundly how dangerous it was to have followed a road of separation from practice, manual labor and the masses under the poisonous influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line. He repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Before they identify themselves with the revolutionary struggle of the masses and before they make up their minds to serve the interests of the masses and integrate themselves with the masses, intellectual elements often have a subjective and individualistic tendency. Their ideas are often empty and their actions often shaky....The only way to overcome this shortcoming of the intellectual elements is through protracted mass struggle." And he made up his mind to temper his thoughts in the revolutionary furnace of Tachai so as to change his feeling and truly move his standpoint over to the side of the masses of workers and peasants.

During the past year or so Ku Pin-yüan persevered in steeling himself in hard labor. He often pulled more than 500 chin of fodder up a slope which really exhausted him every time. But he still went to collect urine from every household, poured it into the fodder and mixed it with his hands so as to promote the fermentation of the fodder in lieu of urea. When sows gave birth to piglets he remained in the pig pen all day long with other tenders. Once when many sows were about to give birth he remained in the pig pen for 4 or 5 days. Cadres and commune members in Tachai said: "Ku Pin-yüan is a scientific research worker and a tender at the same time. His heart is joined with the hearts of us poor and lower-middle peasants of Tachai!"

Great leader Chairman Mao taught us: "A process of mutual understanding is necessary for the intellectual elements to integrate themselves with the masses and serve them. This process can and will entail much pain and much friction. But as long as all have the determination, these requirements can be attained." During the days when Ku Pin-yüan was in Tachai he used this great teaching of Chairman Mao as a powerful ideological weapon to encourage and remold himself.

One day Ku Pin-yüan was removing pig feces. He thought this was a simple job. After using a shovel to dig up the manure for a while he was ready to leave. But tender Chia Chi-i said to him: "Pin-yüan, that won't do. You have scratched only the middle. You haven't finished with the sides yet." Ku Pin-yüan then jumped into the pig pen again to dig for a while. When he felt that was about enough, Chia Chi-i said again: "That still won't do. You must dig until you can see the layer of cinder at the bottom." Now Ku Pin-yüan became a little impatient. But he quickly realized that he still had not shed his air of an intellectual. So he jumped into the pen again for the third time. In places where it was not easy to dig he knelt down on the ground and used his fingers to remove the feces. After this was done he sincerely asked Chia Chi-i to come and inspect again. After taking a look around Chia Chi-i smiled with satisfaction: "Pin-yüan, you are a good boy; you don't mind getting dirty and you don't mind getting tired!"

Through practice Ku Pin-yüan realized profoundly that struggle and relapses would happen constantly when an intellectual element wanted to change his old ideas thoroughly and truly integrate himself with the workers and peasants. But as long as he advanced steadily step by step like pulling a fully laden cart up the slope he would be able to reach his goal.

Ku Pin-yüan studied the specialty of zoology in the university and was engaged in pig raising and the research of fermented fodders for many years. Both the cadres and commune members in Tachai hoped that he could achieve greater results in this field. Ku Pin-yüan also realized that this was a good opportunity for him to offer his knowledge to the working people and wholeheartedly serve the poor and lower-middle peasants and that this was a good classroom for learning from the poor and lower-middle peasants and humbly receiving re-education from them. He resolutely indicated: "I shall do whatever the poor and lower-middle peasants need!" Soon after he developed research work on fermented fodders together with another pig tender in Tachai.

To obtain good fermented fodders, there had to be good yeast. In the past Ku Pin-yüan conducted the work of yeast research mainly in well equipped laboratories. In Tachai such laboratories were not available; but the poor and lower-middle peasants of Tachai who were armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought achieved good results just the same by developing the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle, using native methods of scientific experiment on fermented fodder.

Facts educated Ku Pin-yüan profoundly. So he conscientiously studied Tachai's experience and, together with tender Shih Kuei-lin, bent wires to make needles, used ink bottles as alcohol lamps, made trays for yeast out of

paper boxes and used plastic cloth to maintain the required temperature and moisture. As no thermometers were available, Shih Kuei-lin stretched his hands out and said: "Look! Isn't this a thermometer which will never break?" So they began their experiments in a cave. In this way they finally produced fermented fodder with their own yeast. Shih Kuei-lin said happily: "Pin-yüan, we have done the right thing."

Soon after, Ku Pin-yüan again launched a research project with this pig tender on increasing the nutritious value of fermented fodder. Ku knew that in the cow's stomach there was a kind of bacteria which could break up cellulose into cellulose sugar and glucose. In the past Ku once used bits of grass in the cow's stomach which contained this kind of bacteria as yeast for fermentation of fodder. But he abandoned the experiment midway because the smell was too bad. Now he wanted to conduct this experiment again, but was afraid of losing his prestige in case it failed. So he had a violent ideological struggle with himself.

Upon discovering this, the Party branch of Tachai production brigade encouraged him: "How can we be afraid of failure when we conduct experiments? Failure only leads to success. If every experiment is a success, then we won't need any experiments any more." Shih Kuei-lin also said to Ku Pin-yüan: "When we are to make revolution we must give up the idea of personal fame and profit and fear neither hardship nor death!"

Ku Pin-yüan was deeply moved by these words. He thought: "Whatever happens in Tachai, the poor and lower-middle peasants always look at the correct line first; but with me, what I think about first is my own interest. What a big difference that is!" He then realized profoundly that a revolutionary research worker must arm his mind with Mao Tse-tung's thought and give prominence to proletarian politics before he could advance along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

So Ku Pin-yüan and Shih Kuei-lin conducted experiments together. They successfully used bits of grass from the stomach of a cow as yeast to break up cellulose; but the fodder thus produced smelled so bad that pigs would not eat it. Now if yeast was used for the process of fermentation the fodder produced smelled good but its cellulose could not be broken up. Then it occurred to them: Won't it be a good idea to mix the two together to get the advantage of both?

Under this hypothesis they conducted repeated experiments and finally succeeded in developing a new yeast which produced a fermented fodder which the pigs liked. This fodder fattened the pigs and the situation of propagation was also normal. Trial use of this fodder in Liuchuang production brigade, Tachai commune, showed that pigs grew twice as fast as when they ate fodder made with ordinary yeast powder. This made the cadres and commune members of Tachai very happy. They decided to name this yeast "New Tachai Yeast."

In the course of practice Ku Pin-yüan succeeded in learning from the revolutionary spirit of the poor and lower-middle peasants of Tachai as well as in examining and enriching the theories which he learned from books

and in increasing his ability to serve the people. In the past he learned from books that the period of gestation of sows was 3 months, 3 weeks and 3 days. Now he learned from practice that this was totally wrong; some gave birth sooner and some later. Then by combining knowledge obtained from books with certain symptoms of the sows before giving birth, and making observations together with other tenders in Tachai, Ku Pin-yüan finally grasped the law governing gestation and birth quite accurately.

Chairman Mao pointed out: "Before being combined with practice, knowledge acquired by intellectual elements from books is incomplete or very incomplete." Ku Pin-yüan realized from practice that the only way to make his knowledge acquired from books complete and transform it into practical ability to serve the people was to follow Chairman Mao's teaching and combine knowledge acquired from books closely with practice.

Recently Ku Pin-yüan gloriously attended the conference of representatives of active elements from the Chinese Academy of Sciences in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought held in Peking. Through a review of the road he followed in the past and the changes which took place in Tachai after he arrived there, he realized profoundly that his transformation from a graduate of an old school into an intellectual element welcomed by the poor and lower-middle peasants was a result of the guidance by Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. He indicated that he was determined to receive further re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants humbly and advance incessantly along the road of integration with the workers and peasants pointed out by Chairman Mao. (NCNA Reporter)

* * *

LOWER-LEVEL ADMINISTRATION

Leading Members of P'ut'o Ch'ü CCP Committee and P'ut'o Ch'ü Revolutionary Committee of Shanghai Read Books Conscientiously, Repudiate Revisionism In-depth and Remold World Outlook Voluntarily

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, May 9, 1971)

Leading members of P'ut'o ch'ü CCP committee and P'ut'o ch'ü revolutionary committee of Shanghai municipality, following great leader Chairman Mao's teaching "We must read books conscientiously," persevere in conscientiously reading Marxist-Leninist books and Chairman Mao's works, incessantly deepen their understanding of Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought in the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles, voluntarily remold their world outlook, ceaselessly promote their ideological revolutionization, increase their ability to distinguish between true and false Marxism, and further heighten their initiative in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

P'ut'o ch'ü is an industrial district with a population of more than half a million. The ch'ü CCP committee and the ch'ü revolutionary committee realize that in order to do their work well and lead the people in the ch'ü to advance victoriously along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, they must put the living study and living application of Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought before all other work. Consequently they firmly maintain the study system regardless of how busy they are. In the meantime they also set aside time everyday in the morning and evening for conscientious reading and study.

Ever since the formation of the new ch'ü CCP committee the secretary has been paying attention to leading "a squad of people" in studying Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought and regarding that as the number one important task. She also sets an example by studying conscientiously and persistently herself. She makes it a point to study first whenever she asks "a squad of people" to study and sets an example first whenever she asks "a squad of people" to do something. In addition to the prescribed hours of study she insists on reading books and engaging herself in studies in the evening no matter how late she returns home from work. She often studies until one or two o'clock in the morning in order to understand thoroughly certain basic viewpoints in the works of Marx, Lenin or Chairman Mao.

In the ch'ü CCP committee there was a member of the standing committee who was already over 60. She was severely exploited and oppressed during the old society and did not have her "label" of illiteracy removed until after attending an evening school after the liberation. Later she understood the great significance of reading the works of Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao in relation to following Chairman Mao closely to carry the revolution through to the end under the dictatorship of the proletariat. So, with a profound proletarian feeling in her heart, she insisted on conscientiously reading together with everybody regardless of her old age and low cultural standards.

She studied and applied item by item, started with a few items and proceeded toward more and more, started with simple ones and proceeded toward more difficult ones. She studied hard and with determination. As a result, she scored very good achievements in study.

After a period of hard work, leading members of the CCP committee and revolutionary committee of this ch'ü not only read many brilliant works of Chairman Mao but also read such Marxist-Leninist works as "Manifesto of the Communist Party," "The Civil War in France," "Critique of the Gotha Program," "Anti-Duhring," "The State and Revolution," "Materialism and Empirio-Criticism," etc. In the course of study they held discussion and application meetings and discussed as they studied. In this way they achieved mutual enlightenment, mutual elevation and ceaseless deepening of understanding.

Chairman Mao taught us: "To study Marxism we must not study from books alone. We can have a real grasp only when we study through class struggle, the practice of work and maintaining close contact with the masses of workers and peasants." Leading members in this ch'ü followed Chairman Mao's teaching and persevered in study and application in the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles. They selected a neighborhood, a trading company or a middle school as their regular point of contact and regularly went deep in it to take part in its practice of revolutionary struggle, conduct social investigation and study, and strive to study and undertake Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought in the course of revolutionary practice and investigation and study.

During the second half of last year, when a ch'ü CCP committee secretary and deputy secretary went to a unit at the basic level to investigate the situation, they discovered that certain leading members of this unit thought that as the present squad was a new squad and the leaders were new leaders, so the struggle between the two lines no longer existed. As a result, they slackened their study which brought about a low initiative in remolding their world outlook.

In view of this situation, the secretaries conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's great doctrine on the continuation of revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, conducted meticulous work to help members of the leading squad of this unit to heighten their consciousness in class struggle and line struggle. Later the ch'ü CCP committee again developed further education in ideology and political lines throughout the ch'ü according to the experience acquired in this unit. This effectively promoted the ideological revolutionization of the leading squads at various levels.

In summing up the practice of this task members of the ch'ü CCP committee studied conscientiously Lenin's teaching: "Class can only be eliminated after a protracted, difficult and stubborn class struggle. After the bourgeois regime is overthrown, the bourgeois state destroyed, and the dictatorship of the proletariat established, class struggle does not come to an end (as the simpletons of old socialism and the former Socialist Democratic Party thought it would), instead, it only changes its form and becomes more cruel

in many aspects." They further deepened their understanding of Chairman Mao's great teaching on the question of line: "We must discuss it every year, every month and every day."

Once when investigating the activities of the spare-time workers' Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team of Kuanghsints'un, Chungshan Peilu, leading members of the ch'ü Party committee studied repeatedly Chairman Mao's "On Practice" in the light of the realities. The principal leading comrades personally went to Kuanghsints'un to engage in activities together with members of the propaganda team. They held 34 symposiums and conducted more than 300 heart-to-heart talks and family visits to learn the good ideas and good experiences from members of the spare-time workers' propaganda team, retired workers, cadres of neighborhood organizations, revolutionary masses and youths. In order to reflect the nature of this new institution of spare-time workers' Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team profoundly and reflect its internal regularity, comrades participating in the investigation studied "On Practice" once again and analyzed the rich perceptual materials obtained in practice by discarding the dross and selecting the essential, eliminating the false and retaining the true, proceeding from the one to the other and from the outside to the inside. In this way they summed up the experience of the spare-time workers' Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team's patient and meticulous education of young people.

Later they again applied this experience in other neighborhoods of Chungshan Peilu. Through repeated "Practice, knowledge, practice again and knowledge again," they deepened their knowledge gradually and prepared the "Investigation Report on a Spare-Time Workers' Propaganda Team" which motivated more than 100 neighborhoods in the ch'ü to establish spare-time workers' propaganda teams. Later this "Investigation Report" was popularized by the Municipal Revolutionary Committee. As a result, spare-time workers' propaganda teams were also set up in other neighborhoods in the municipality.

In the course of reading Marxist-Leninist books and Chairman Mao's works, leading members of the CCP committee and revolutionary committee of P'ut'o ch'ü paid attention to combining closely conscientious study with the development of revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation. During their criticism of the idealist transcendentalism of political swindlers such as Wang Ming, Liu Shao-ch'i and the like, they studied Chairman Mao's philosophic works in combination with Marxist-Leninist works such as "Critique of the Gotha Program," "Anti-Duhring," "Materialism and Empirio-Criticism," etc., and further understood that the reactionary preposterous theories spread by Liu Shao-ch'i and company were but junk picked out from Berkeley, Hume, Kant and Mach.

In the study of Marx' writings on "capital comes to this world stained with blood and filthiness all over the body" and Chairman Mao's teachings on classes and class struggle, some of the comrades angrily repudiated Liu Shao-ch'i's reactionary black trash such as the "theory of exploitation is meritorious" and the "theory of the dying out of class struggle," etc., in association with the exploitation and oppression to which they were subjected while working in factories before the liberation. In the course of the

By combining this with other similar incidents, leading members of the ch'ü CCP committee and the ch'ü revolutionary committee also studied Lenin's wise view: "When the old society dies its body is not put into a coffin and buried in a grave. Instead, it decomposes among us and poisons us." They said the remnant poison of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line as well as old traditional concepts and forces of old customs still remained in us; therefore class struggle in society was bound to be reflected in the Party. We must strive harder to study and apply Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, voluntarily remold our world outlook, study and remold ourselves till we die and offer our lives to the implementation and defense of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

* * *

INDOCTRINATION OF CADRES

Run Study Classes for the Conscientious Study of Marxist-Leninist Books and Chairman Mao's Works

- The CCP committee and revolutionary committee of Hupeh Province strengthen leadership over high- and middle-level cadres in their study effort. Nearly 1,000 leadership cadres at and above the hsien level are given training by rotation and an effective boost is provided for the intensive development of the study movement

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, May 10, 1971)

(NCNA dispatch from Wuhan, May 9) The great leader Chairman Mao teaches, "We must teach cadres some Marxism-Leninism and the more they know about it the better. This is to say that we must promote Marxism-Leninism and not revisionism." In compliance with such a teaching, the CCP committee and revolutionary committee of Hupeh Province have run cadres' study classes and organized high- and middle-level cadres to study conscientiously Marxist-Leninist books and Chairman Mao's works. They have trained a backbone force to help the penetrating study of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought by the cadres of the whole province. An effective boost is given to the intensive development of the study movement.

After the second plenary session of the 9th CCP Central Committee, the Party core group of Hupeh provincial revolutionary committee studied the communique of the plenary session and came to understand deeply that organizing high- and middle-level cadres to study conscientiously Marxist-Leninist books and Chairman Mao's works was a major problem bearing on the strengthening of the Party's ideological and theoretical development, dogged adherence to Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and persistent implementation of a firm and correct political orientation.

Following the establishment of the new CCP Hupeh provincial committee, an immediate decision on the strengthening of study was made. Leadership over the study effort of high- and middle-level cadres was further strengthened. Greater attention was paid to the training of a backbone leading force in the study.

Up to the present, the CCP committee and revolutionary committee of the province have launched high- and middle-level cadres' study classes for three terms in succession, with training given by rotation to nearly 1,000 leadership cadres at and above the hsien level. After returning from study classes to various areas and various units, these cadres have not only driven themselves hard in the continuous study of Marxist-Leninist books and Chairman Mao's works but also formed into a backbone force in promoting the study movement of various units, seized with the determination as they are to study for the consolidation of the proletarian dictatorship and for the implementation and defense of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

After returning from a study class, a leadership cadre of the Wuhan 2nd Pharmaceutical Plant insisted on studying for two hours every day, no matter how busy he was. He overcame the barrier of a low cultural standard. With dogged perseverance, he studied. Conscientiously he read Engels' Anti-Duhring and associated it with a study of Chairman Mao's "On Practice," "On Contradiction" and other brilliant works and thus came to understand further what materialism and what idealism were. With fervent enthusiasm, he preached among the workers and cadres the significance of conscientious study and constantly went deep into the midst of workshops to teach the workers. This gave a boost to the further development of the factory-wide mass movement for the living study and application of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought.

After her return to the hsien from a study class, a deputy secretary of the CCP Hungan hsien committee immediately took with her the "Manifesto of the Communist Party" by Marx and Engels, Lenin's "The State and Revolution" and Chairman Mao's "Analysis of the Classes in Chinese Society" and other works to Chengpikao brigade, Yüa[illegible] commune, which she had selected as a fixed point for her stay. There she combined study with work.

During the busy season of spring farming, individual cadres of this brigade held that with spring-sown rice put in the earth, the "one-strike and three-opposition" campaign should stop for a while so that forces could be concentrated on production. After discovering such an erroneous idea, this deputy secretary of the Party hsien committee immediately associated this problem with a repeated study of Marx' and Engels' teachings such as "The Communist Party never for a minute neglects educating the workers to give them the clearest possible idea of the antagonism between the bourgeoisie and the proletariat." She came to understand more soberly that as a hsien-level leadership cadre, she must never for a minute neglect and in no way forget class struggle just as the great teachers Marx and Engels and Chairman Mao had taught. Therefore, she joined the cadres of this brigade in making in-depth investigations and studies and analyzing the new trends of class struggle. The fact that a handful of class enemies were furtively carrying out counter-revolutionary activities was brought to light. This outcome made her and the cadres of the whole brigade further understand that Chairman Mao's revolutionary line was the Party's lifeblood and must be preached every year, every month and every day.

During the farming season, leadership cadres were alternately busy and free, but in class struggle they could never step up their efforts at times and relax at others. Therefore, together with the cadres and masses of this brigade, she directed more energetic efforts to revolutionary mass criticism and vigorously criticized the bourgeois theory of human nature and the theory of the dying out of the class struggle peddled by political swindlers like Liu Shao-ch'i. A severe blow was dealt to the handful of class enemies in their counter-revolutionary activities. This stimulated the vigorous development of the mass movement for the living study and application of Chairman Mao's works and spring production.

In leading the study, these high- and middle-level cadres pay attention to those problems frequently encountered in work and organize and lead everyone to read and study conscientiously and get a grasp of some basic viewpoints about Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought.

A deputy secretary of the CCP Mienyang hsien committee formerly had a vague idea of the relations between revolution and production and between politics and vocational affairs. With this problem in mind, he studied repeatedly Marxist-Leninist books and studied over and again Chairman Mao's teachings. Lenin pointed out, "Compared with economy, politics must occupy the primary place. To negate this is to forget the most rudimentary knowledge of Marxism." Chairman Mao said, "Politics is the commander and the soul." He combined study with a process of thinking and the writing of what he had learned. Sometimes, lying in bed he kept thinking. If there was any point that he had solved in his mind, he immediately climbed out of bed to put it down on paper. After such a process of diligent study and research, he came to understand more deeply that to give prominence to proletarian politics was thoroughly compatible with the laws governing the development of a socialist society and that this was a major problem bearing on the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

During the busy season of spring farming, he went deep into the midst of the first line to organize the broad masses of cadres and poor and lower-middle peasants to study repeatedly Chairman Mao's great teachings such as "Political work is the lifeline of all economic work." They were made to persevere in taking proletarian politics as a primary factor and putting Mao Tse-tung's thought in command of spring farming. This enabled spring farming or production to show earlier and better results than in any previous year.

Many high- and middle-level cadres subjected to study in study classes have seriously taken the process of study as one of remolding the world outlook and have set a good example to the broad masses of cadres and people.

At a study class, a leadership cadre originally responsible for propaganda work in Wuhan municipality found that some comrades had a confused concept about study marked by a desire "to learn a bit of theory and get a little more of knowledge." Citing a lesson about his having been deceived by political swindlers like Liu Shao-ch'i and his having committed a blunder through relaxation in ideological remolding in the past, he gave everyone an enlightening talk. This enabled all to realize that to heighten the consciousness in the implementation and defense of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we must direct vigorous efforts to the remolding of the world outlook. Under his inspiration, the study class was enveloped in an increasingly strong aura of conscientiousness in study and consciousness in remolding the world outlook.

* * *

COAL MINING

Insist On Putting Practice First and Raise Level of Leadership

- Understanding from study of "On Practice" in the big battle for coal

by

Chou Feng (周峰)
Deputy Secretary of the CCP Hangchow Municipal Committee

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, May 10, 1971)

"The viewpoint of practice is the primary and fundamental standpoint of the epistemology of dialectical materialism." This must be borne in mind, as far as leadership organs and comrades responsible for leadership work are concerned. A review of the big battle for coal over the past year and more has made us realize profoundly that only through revolutionary practice and conscientious study of Marxist-Leninist books and Chairman Mao's works in the course of practice can we draw a line of distinction between the materialist theory of reflection and idealist transcendentalism, to increase the ability to distinguish between true and false Marxism, and lead the broad masses to forge triumphantly ahead along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Practice Enables Us To Learn What We Did Not Know Before

To reverse the situation of hauling coal from the north to the south in response to the great leader Chairman Mao's call is an important thing bearing on the firm implementation of the great strategic guideline, "Be prepared against war and against natural disasters and do everything for the people," and an important thing bearing on socialist construction as a whole.

For a long time, political swindlers like renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i have vigorously advocated such line as "There is no coal south of the Yangtze," and "There is no coal in Chekiang" in an attempt to thwart and wreck Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. The area of Hangchow has to depend on coal hauled from the north all the time. To change such a situation, we must bring the coal and coke business to the fore and strengthen capital industry. But never before did we have anything to do with the coal and coke industry. How to produce coal was the last thing we knew. This constitutes a great contradiction. How can we change from ignorance to knowledge and from scanty knowledge to more knowledge? Involved here is a struggle between two kinds of epistemology.

For instance, to produce coal, we must first look for coal deposits. Were there coal deposits in this area? Where did it lie hidden? We could not say for certain without investigation and study. We began to collect and

scan past geological data. Such data provided some clues. Yet not a satisfactory answer was found about the actual condition of coal resources in the Hangchow area.

Chairman Mao teaches, "Revolutionary war is the people's business. Here practice is often not preceded by learning. Instead the latter follows the former. To practice is to learn." To practice, we must arouse the masses to act with us. We gave wide publicity to Chairman Mao's teaching, "Develop the mining industry," and a series of directives from him on changing the situation of having to haul coal from the north. We set the masses to motion in looking for and reporting mine resources.

At the first sight of Chairman Mao's directive, the masses displayed revolutionary enthusiasm that erupted like a volcano. Braving wind and rain storms, they fought day and night. Within two or three months, thanks to the concerted help of specialized geological personnel, the masses found in succession several hundred coal points. A situation of flowers blooming everywhere appeared. Where no coal was thought to exist, coal was now found. Where a no-coal verdict was given formerly, the "closed" area was now opened. Where fine-quality coal was considered unavailable formerly, such coal was found.

New discoveries one after another have made us understand that the theory of "no coal south of the Yangtze" and "no coal in Chekiang" worked out by political swindlers like Liu Shao-ch'i is nothing but idealist transcendentalism with the vicious aim of wrecking socialist construction and restoring capitalism.

"All genuine knowledge originates from direct experience." Though hidden below the ground unseen and unfelt, underground coal always gives tell-tale signs one way or another such as "black water" in mountain torrents, "black mud" dug out in terracing mountainous or slopy areas, coal pits abandoned by former miners, etc. These provide clues to the existence of coal. Only by adhering to the viewpoint of practice first and making serious investigations and studies can we clarify conditions about coal resources. If we refrain from practice and from investigation and study, we shall remain in the dark about resources and be incapable of discovering coal and remain so even for as long as 10,000 years. Lenin pointed out, "Whoever shuns hard work can find no truth." ("Controversial Issues," Collected Works of Lenin, Vol. XIX, p. 136) Without working hard and by just counting on "conclusions" already made, we shall easily lapse into idealism and metaphysics and fall for the line, "No coal in Chekiang," and false Marxism. We must bear firmly in mind that practice is a way of seeking knowledge and that practice can enable us to learn something which we did not know.

Learn from the Masses in the Course of Practice

Our practice is revolutionary practice. The masses of people fighting everyday on the first line of the three major revolutionary movements represent the main body of revolutionary practice. A leading organ must

organize and participate in practical mass activities, be good at concentrating mass wisdom, summing up mass creations, enriching our own knowledge continuously, and remolding our own thinking. Only in this way we can establish a correct command, lead the masses in the firm implementation of Chairman Mao's great directive and bring about great changes.

Understanding in this respect is derived from our practice in handling the coal production target at its first and second stages. At the very start of the battle for coal, we set about carrying out a yearly production plan. After four months, we fulfilled only 7 percent of the plan. A check at the lower levels showed that an increase in small coal pits and the extension of tunnels had been accompanied by many new difficulties involving technique and supply of materials related to extraction, lifting, water drainage, illumination, etc. At that time, we wavered ideologically. This dampened the enthusiasm of the masses. A state of passiveness resulted.

Later, associating practice with the study of Chairman Mao's relevant teachings, we examined the first stage of work. We began to know things better. Chairman Mao pointed out, "To be a good teacher, one must first be a good student." In the past, though not out of contact with the masses at the lower levels, we always cast ourselves in the role of "teachers." We kept busy requesting information and data. Never did we reveal our thinking to the masses or bring to them our problems for advice. After getting hold of some superficial phenomena by taking a casual glance and catching snatches of conversation here and there, we sat behind closed doors thinking out ideas and working on a change of plans in the belief that we had "got to the bottom of things." Where lies the "bottom" after all? It can be found amidst the masses who have the greatest practical experience. Because we had not become one with the masses and had noted only material-related difficulties and not the infinite creativeness of the masses armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought, we of course failed to make conclusions compatible with reality and to give accurate guidance in work. While verbally preaching every day the need of learning from the masses, we often forgot in practical work to act as the students of the masses. In the final analysis, working mischief in our minds was the "idea of brilliant leadership."

The "idea of brilliant leadership" was criticized. Our initiative in learning from the masses was heightened. We again went up coal mountains and down coal pits and walked through several hundreds of hilltops having heart-to-heart talks with coal miners and learning from them. With deep proletarian feelings for Chairman Mao, the broad masses firmly implemented Chairman Mao's directive about changing the situation of hauling coal from north to south. The small coal pits and small mines were all set up by the masses by relying on a single red heart and two hands as they made use of available simple equipment, resorted to indigenous methods and combined native with modern methods. From the revolutionary spirit of the masses, we received a profound education and drew political nourishment. With confidence strengthened, we came out with proper methods. We came to understand that under certain conditions, consciousness could be turned into matter. To conquer difficulties and develop the great forces of production--this can be

realized only in the midst of the masses. Therefore, we summed up a host of advanced typical experiences about building pits and mines by relying on our own efforts and fighting hard, gave publicity to such experiences and popularized them. From September last year, we organized several battles in succession. Coal and coke output shot up.

To concentrate ideas from the masses and carry them out persistently among the masses to incorporate them into correct opinions of the leadership--this is the application of the epistemology of dialectical materialism in practical work. Without learning from the masses, we cannot claim correct concentration, still less correct leadership. Political swindlers like Liu Shao-ch'i vehemently advocated the absurd theory of "innate knowledge and innate sense" and regarded themselves as "Chuko Liangs" and the mass creators of history as "fools." This is reaction against dialectical materialism and historical materialism. We must thoroughly criticize idealist transcendentalism advocated by political swindlers like Liu Shao-ch'i, acquire a deep understanding of the well-known truth, "The masses are the real heroes," make revolution and be the little pupils of the masses throughout our lives.

Knowledge Must Be Continuously Developed in the Course of Practice

Just as the movement of transformation of the objective world knows no end, so there is never a limit to people's knowledge of the objective world in practice. Leaders must be good at not only making corrections on the discovery of their erroneous ideas and plans but also bringing their knowledge in line with developments to fit into a new situation when a movement develops from one stage to another.

Last year, after the fulfillment of the yearly coal and coke production plan, the question rose: How should a new battle be fought? At first, there were two schools of opinion. Some comrades held that after the fulfillment of the plan, we should no longer set a quantity target but should point out in time the quality problem to seek quality improvement in order to deepen the mass movement. Some other comrades opined that the main contradiction existing in the current problem of coal problem remained one of quantity. To lay stress on only quality without setting a quantity target would hamper the development of the mass movement. Between the two schools of opinion a heated debate unfolded.

Chairman Mao said, "What problem can you not solve? Then, you look into the current state of the problem and its history! After you completely check up and clarify the problem, you will come out with a solution." Over the past year, we did a lot of investigation and research and came out with a proliferation of first-hand data. But we had a vague idea of the prevailing conditions after the fulfillment of the plan. Nor did we have a very clear idea of the new conditions and new problems cropping up. In this way, it was of course very difficult for us to make an accurate judgment and work out a correct guideline. Therefore, we again walked out of office and summoned the comrades on the first-line of coal production to an on-the-spot conference on the site of the battle for coal production.

With these problems in mind, we penetrated into the lower levels looking around, questioning, pondering and discussing. At last, we had the problem of endless debate gradually clarified.

Should we pay attention to quality? Everyone saw that of the coal pieces dug out some were of better quality, some mixed with impurities and some of relatively poor quality. Under conditions marked by lack of experience in mining, the existence of some problems related to quality was inevitable. But if we did not seek a timely solution, it would inevitably have an adverse effect on the use of coal. Without a certain degree of perfection in quality there is no definite quantity. We must immediately put the matter of quality on the agenda. In fact, the broad masses have already raised this point in the course of practice and have accumulated some experience in the improvement of quality. If only we give serious attention to it the problem can be easily solved.

Can unity be achieved in tackling both quality and quantity? Through an on-the-spot survey, we came to understand that so long as we had a correct guiding idea, divided mining into different grades, made a rational selection of mines, and assign work on a scientific basis, we can still set a higher target for quantity while improving the quality, and attain the goal of combining quantity with perfection and quickness with perfection.

On the spot, everyone also saw that a lot of coal excavated lay piled up in the mining district for a long time. Not put in the hands of consumers, it could not be put to use. A loss was easily caused by the elements. The more serious parts of the matter was the restrictions thus put on an expansion of reproduction and the occupation of some agricultural land. Meanwhile, due to the difference between local coal and that from the north in their use, some consumers could not immediately know how to use the local product. This further posed problems about transportation and utilization.

After doing investigation and research on the spot, we gradually drew close together in our awareness. A new concept was formed: Under a new situation, to make continuous progress in coal and coke production, we must take the factors of all sides into over-all consideration in the proper handling of the relations between quality and quantity, between production and transportation and between production and utilization. On such a basis of awareness, we further put forward the principle of "high output, fine quality, speedy transformation and utilization." Of course, with a correct principle worked out, it is not just the end of the matter. We are still required to return to practice, gain experience in practice and continuously make corrections, make good deficiencies, and seek progress and improvement in the course of practice. From now on we must continue the process of practice and knowledge, and again practice and knowledge. Only so can we achieve still greater freedom in the proper handling of the coal and coke production problem.

Chairman Mao pointed out, "Idealism and mechanical materialism, opportunism and adventurism are all characterized by a division between the subjective and objective and a separation between knowledge and practice."

In exercising leadership, we must commit few or no errors and must eliminate the influence of idealist transcendentalism and solve the problem of unity between the subjective and the objective. Objective things involve great complications and continuous changes. To achieve unity between the subjective and objective, we must not only lay stress on the accumulation of experience in practice but also oppose narrow empiricalism. In the past year, we drove ourselves in the teeth of wind and rain crossing over ridges and cliffs. We acquired a large store of knowledge. In the coal business, we progressed from ignorance to a certain measure of knowledge. This provided a foundation for future work. But experience must be subjected to a concrete analysis and basic experience cannot be kept from being passed on. Concrete experience must be developed. Otherwise, we will become rigid in our thinking. Such practice as counting on past experience, empiricism, arrogance and self-complacency, and staying in the ruts all runs counter to the epistemology of dialectical materialism. Only by being good at studying and applying Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought in the course of revolutionary practice among the masses and continuously checking up and developing knowledge can we continue the revolution and forge ahead forever.

* * *

FARM LABOR FOR CADRES

Liaoning Cadres Mature in Countryside

(NCNA-English Shenyang, May 12, 1971)

Large numbers of cadres in Liaoning province, northeast china, have settled in people's communes under the guidance of chairman mao's brilliant may 7 directive. their life there over the past year and more has made them have a more steadfast class stand and carried them a long way toward ideological revolutionization. they are an important force in the socialist revolution and construction in the countryside.

part of them are educational, medical, literary and art, physical culture and scientific and technical personnel.

the cadres went to be re-educated in the winter of 1969 in response to chairman mao's call: "going down to do manual labour gives vast numbers of cadres an excellent opportunity to study once again". they live and work with the poor and lower-middle peasants and modestly learn from them.

chairman mao teaches: "this change in world outlook is something fundamental". to do so, they read works by marx and lenin and chairman mao's works seriously in connection with the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines in the countryside, strive hard to transform their world outlook and raise their consciousness in carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line.

the poor and lower-middle peasants tell them about their suffering in the old society and the struggle between the two lines in the countryside and urge them to face the sharp and complicated class struggle in order to toughen themselves up. as a result, the cadres quickly raise their consciousness in class struggle and the struggle between the two lines.

li ping-hsun, deputy secretary of the control committee of the former provincial party committee, joined the revolution in 1938. with burning hatred for the kuomintang reactionaries, he fought north and south in the years that followed and closely followed chairman mao in making revolution. he entered the city after nation-wide victory. gradually he was poisoned by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. he forgot class struggle and the dictatorship of the proletariat and was off guard against the class enemy without the gun. he received a profound education in the great proletarian cultural revolution initiated and led by chairman mao. in the winter of 1969 he went to a production team in kaiyuan county. he lived among the poor and lower-middle peasants with whom he had fought shoulder to shoulder as guerrillas decades earlier. he was keenly alive to their firm class stand; they grasped class struggle vigorously and maintained their bearings in complicated class struggle. he saw where he lagged behind and in this he found the root cause of his mistakes. during the party consolidation movement last year, a hidden class enemy made a bid to disrupt the leading body. li ping-hsun helped the party branch organize the poor and lower-middle peasants to study works by marx and lenin and chairman mao's works on class struggle and the dictatorship of the proletariat to give the enemy a resolute rebuff. li ping-hsun said with deep feeling: "never forget class struggle, never slacken transforming your world outlook, in order to consolidate proletarian power."

the cadres learn from the poor and lower-middle peasants' revolutionary spirit of hard struggle, share their thoughts and feelings and transform themselves through physical labour. some of them used to look down upon labour and stay away from exhausting work under the influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line.

inspired by the fine example of the poor and lower-middle peasants, they have begun to think and act differently. they respect physical labour. they are of one heart with the poor and lower-middle peasants, always bear their interests in mind and consider their needs. the lodging of winter wheat is a traditional problem. the scientific workers carried out experiment jointly with the poor and lower-middle peasants and succeeded in applying hormones to make the stalks shorter and sturdier. this yielded nearly 0.75 tons more per hectare.

the poor and lower-middle peasants' devotion to the state and the revolution has helped the cadres move their feet gradually to the side of the workers, peasants and soldiers and foster the idea of whole-hearted service to them.

before the cultural revolution, young doctor yeh shu-fan, a graduate from the shenyang medical college, was influenced by bourgeois ideas of fame and gain and all he cared about was how to become a thoracic surgeon. once an old poor peasant, who had gastric ulcer, come to see him. instead of performing the needed operation, yeh shu-fan treated the patient as if he had a minor stomach-ache.

he happened to settle down in the production team of which the old man is a member. at team gatherings, he heard the old man tell how he suffered in the old society and under liu shao-chi's revisionist line in health work. he saw the ailing old man work selflessly every day. he was moved; the old poor peasant gave him an education and food for thought. he felt that he was way behind the old man in political consciousness.

he took the old man to a nearby hospital and did the operation. he tended the patient with great care and offered blood for the required transfusion. soon the old man was cured, and he cheered: "long live chairman mao exclamation"

yeh shu-fan was touched, saying: "liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line did me harm and i tried to make the patient serve my purpose. now chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line teaches me to serve the poor and lower-middle peasants. i'll take a step further and study and apply the three constantly read articles in a living way, work hard to remould my world outlook and serve the people heart and soul."

"our countryside is vast and has plenty of room for them to develop their talents to the full." this teaching of chairman mao's guides the cadres in going to villages to change both their subjective world and the objective world in the three great revolutionary movements and do their part in building the new socialist countryside.

these cadres are both a mao tsetung thought propaganda team and a work team that carries out chairman mao's revolutionary line. they climb mountains and ford streams even at night to spread new instructions of chairman mao's and of the party central committee to villages and grasslands. they help communes and brigades run mao tsetung thought study classes well. they help deepen the rural mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought.

warmly responding to chairman mao's great call "in agriculture, learn from tachai", they work with the commune members to combat the elements, transform mountainous areas, tame unruly rivers and build up grain reserves in case of war. they farm for the revolution and have made considerable achievements.

the chienchangkou production team in chingyuan county was a backward team. as soon as the cadres arrived, they studied and applied chairman mao's works in a living way with the poor and lower-middle peasants. taking class struggle as the key link, they sharply criticized liu shao-chi's fallacies for restoring capitalism, and brought about an upsurge in learning from tachai. following tachai's example, the cadres and commune members strove to improve the land and transform their area. after working hard one winter and the following spring, they reaped a good harvest on mountain-side land and ended their eight-year-long dependence on state grain. the team delivered and sold a large amount of grain to the state.

following the example of the internationalist doctor bethune, medical workers settling down in the villages serve the peasants whole-heartedly and popularize new methods of treatment, including new acupuncture skill. they have treated 320,000 cases over the past year. they have set up 300 medical centres and trained large numbers of "barefoot doctors". they have helped improve rural health conditions.

scientific and technical workers have helped communes and brigades carry out the "eight-point charter" for scientific farming, train rural technicians and make experiments, and have achieved successes. teachers and art and literary workers and physical culture workers have played an important part in popularizing science and education and in strengthening the socialist position in the villages.

OIL FIELDS

Workers of All Nationalities at Karamai Oil Fields Learn from Taching

(NCNA-English Urumchi, May 13, 1971)

a mass movement by workers at sinkiang karamai oil fields, northwest china, to learn from taching is surging ahead. these old oil fields are being worked vigorously.

get oil in desert

geological prospecting teams took the lead in the battle to extract oil in the desert. the taching workers are their example, and they have worked with revolutionary zeal to find more and more oil resources for the state.

the no. 272 geological team arrived at the edge of the desert when a big river was in spate last summer. the current in the wide river ran swiftly. the team had two wooden boats. it was very difficult to transport all their instruments, equipment and other material to the other side of the river. they opened "quotations from chairman mao tsetung" and read aloud: "this army has an indomitable spirit and is determined

to vanquish all enemies and never to yield. no matter what the difficulties and hardships, so long as a single man remains, he will fight on." they drew fresh strength from chairman mao's teaching and started to cross the river. in the middle of the river the boats lost control and were about to strike the bank. the geological workers, boundlessly loyal to chairman mao, had but one thought: save the state property exclamation a veteran worker first jumped into the swift current and young workers followed him. they pulled the painters with all their strength and hauled the boats to the bank. it took them four days of strenuous battle against the swift current to get everything across river.

summer weather in the desert is capricious. in the daytime, the temperature soared to almost 60 degrees centigrade above zero. at night, big storms often rose and the temperature would plummet. this added difficulties to their work. the no. 272 team overcame all kinds of difficulties and set up its first prospecting base in the desert. the members gathered valuable geological data and made new contributions.

rejuvenate old oil wells

quite a number of oil wells that were shut down by bourgeois technical authorities as worked-out are again in operation. statistics to hand show that about one hundred wells were restored to production in 1970. this was a result of efforts to learn from taching.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the workers indignantly exposed and criticized the bourgeois technical authorities for their crimes in shutting down many oil wells and launched a battle to get oil from these wells. in line with chairman mao's great teaching "if you want to know the taste of a pear, you must change the pear by eating it yourself", the oil workers combined revolutionary enthusiasm with a scientific approach in making careful on-the-spot investigations. despite bitter winter or the blazing sun in the summer, they always went on shift on time and took note of every change in the wells to accumulate data in order to revive the wells. the workers often stayed by the wells a dozen hours on end.

once a veteran worker and some other workers studied one of these worked-out wells. in line with chairman mao's teaching "conclusions invariably come after investigation, and not before", they reviewed data from the past and asked experienced workers who had been in charge of the well before to tell them about it. after repeated analysis, they discovered that the bourgeois technical authorities had made the design behind closed doors and that great quantities of mud were used in repairing the well. gradually the mud covered the oil zone. the workers pumped out all of the mud and the well again became productive.

imbued with the revolutionary spirit of hard work plus ingenuity, the workers studied tens of thousands of data to familiarize themselves with the worked-out wells. then they took effective measures to revive each well on the basis of its specific characteristics. the oil extracting workers displayed revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle as do the taching workers. they learned the skills in reviving wells from the special team. they made use of waste materials to turn out drill bits and drilling machines and repaired pipe lines and storage tanks, thus overcoming the difficulties arising from the lack of equipment and material.

mao tsetung thought nurtures new generation

the workers of all nationalities in karamai take the taching workers as their example and put the living study and application of mao tsetung thought above all. nurtured by mao tsetung thought, thousands of "taching-type people" are maturing politically. they have done many heroic things.

oil worker liang chi-kang has assiduously studied and applied chairman mao's works in a living way over the years and conscientiously remoulded his world outlook. he sets a good example for others. on one day of last december, liang chi-kang and two other workers went to the control room to change the diaphragm of a gasmeter. suddenly natural gas started escaping and soon filled the control room and got into a room with a heater in operation. a raging fire broke out. liang chi-kang was badly burnt. but he dashed to the oil well at the risk of his life and turned the hand wheel to cut off the flow of oil. his burnt hands adhered to the cold wheel which tore off pieces of skin as he turned the wheel round. fearing neither hardship nor death, he finally closed it and prevented a major disaster.

koyumumaitiniyatzu, member of the revolutionary committee of the extraction department, is a cadre of uighur nationality from a poor peasant family. he suffered much in the old society. the great leader chairman mao liberated him from the aoyss of miseries. he vowed to study chairman mao's works and be loyal to chairman mao his whole life. but he found it hard to study because he was illiterate. he combined the study of chairman mao's works with becoming literate and could soon read chairman mao's works in uighur. after he was elected a cadre, he never divorced himself from physical labour of the masses. in the great proletarian cultural revolution, he persevered in grasping revolution and promoting production and valiantly defended chairman mao's revolutionary line. he has been elected an outstanding worker and activist in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought over the past ten years.

MINING

Northeast China Miners Tap Production Potential

(NCNA-English Shenyang, May 12, 1971)

the anshan iron and steel company is now receiving far more raw material from its east anshan iron mine than ever before. the miners produced over one third more ore in 1970 than the previous record year of 1966. the mine revolutionary committee has conscientiously implemented the great leader chairman mao's instruction "develop the mining industry" and encouraged the miners to make better use of equipment and tap the production potential.

output in the first quarter of this year topped the record for the corresponding period of any previous year although there were repeated snowstorms. armed with mao tsetung thought, the masses brought their enthusiasm into full play and found ways to produce more so as to contribute more to building socialism.

this big mine undertakes mining, ore dressing and sintering and is a major supplier for the anshan iron and steel company. the miners were determined to keep pace with the development of the mass movement to increase production and practise economy which began in anshan in early 1969. they wanted to do their part to implement chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people." led by the mine revolutionary committee, they concentrated on making technical innovations and improving equipment and work processes.

drilling was the weakest link and for years had affected mining, ore dressing and sintering. influenced by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line in running enterprises, the mine had relied on bourgeois experts who failed to solve the problem. the mine revolutionary committee mobilized the masses to criticize such revisionist trash as "let specialists run mines" and "material incentives". with soaring revolutionary enthusiasm, the workers pooled their wisdom and solved the problem. the machines in this process often went out of order and took a long time to repair. they inspected and repaired the equipment and improved the method of operation. this raised the efficiency of the equipment by 60 to 80 per cent.

solving this problem helped many leading cadres see more clearly the might of the mass movement. they went among the masses, concentrated the wisdom of the masses and tackled one difficulty in production after another. major repairs of dump trucks for transporting iron ore used to be done by another unit, and took much time and cost a great deal. the mine revolutionary committee supported the proposal of veteran workers to do the repairs themselves and more than 30 veteran workers were organized for the purpose. they devised their own methods and made an electric crane, a 100-ton press and 20 other pieces of equipment. they have repaired 189 dump trucks and cut the time by two-thirds, saving 100,000 yuan for the state.

some equipment fell short of the advances in science and technology. some people suggested putting the equipment aside and asking the state for new machinery. the mine revolutionary committee recognized that this idea ran counter to the principle of thrift and frugality. it led the masses in studying chairman mao's teaching on self-reliance and hard struggle. the masses became more determined to improve the equipment. by relying on the collective wisdom, the workers of the ore dressing workshop worked out a new flotation process that raised efficiency by 27 times. they saved 26 motors and 150,000 kilowatt hours of electricity each month. they transformed the crushing and grinding equipment and raised the capacity. over the past two years, 80 per cent of the main kinds of equipment have been renovated or improved.

the workers have also made over 150 discharging machines, circuit repair cars, big presses and cranes, which are of simple structure and easy to operate, to help increase production.

SILKWORM BREEDING

East China Peasant Experimental Group Applies Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking in Rearing Silkworms in Open Air

(NCNA-English Tsinan, May 13, 1971)

a peasant silkworm experimental group in shantung province, east china, has applied the dialectical materialist theory of knowledge in working out a method to raise silkworms out of doors. this group of the changchuang production team in hotse county has recently written an article on how they achieved the success, which follows:

our group and the poor and lower-middle peasants of our production team have made a living study and application of chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking over the past few years. so we were able to use the dialectical materialist theory of knowledge to guide our scientific experiments and pioneer a way for breeding silkworms with greater, faster, better and more economical results. we have broken with the old practice of raising silkworms indoors and raise them in the open air.

our production team began to breed silkworms in 1965 in line with chairman mao's principle "take grain as the key link and ensure an all-round development".

the great proletarian cultural revolution gave an impetus to our silkworm-breeding. in the autumn of 1967 we multiplied our silkworms sevenfold. we had 45 sheets of seed-paper (each seed-paper hatches out 20,000 silkworms). the poor and lower-middle peasants were enthusiastic exclamation some volunteered to make tools, others offered rooms for rearing the silkworms. everybody was determined to reap a good harvest of silk-cocoons for the state. the silkworms were growing well and were about to spin cocoons when they were hit by a disease and became weak. then many died. this worried everyone.

why did the silkworms become ill? we turned to chairman mao's philosophic work. he teaches: "if a man wants to succeed in his work, that is, to achieve the anticipated results, he must bring his ideas into correspondence with the laws of the objective external world; if they do not correspond, he will fail in his practice."

this taught us that we must know the life and habits of the silkworm and the relation between its growth and the environment before we could prevent disease. we made a careful analysis on the basis of our experience. we found that mature silkworms prefer a cool place, but our rearing houses were very warm. this was a sharp conflict that resulted in the fatal malady. so we got together to pool our wisdom and see what we could do. one comrade said: "people avoid summer heat by sitting in the cool shade of trees. could we move our silkworms there?" some people thought this was a good idea. but others objected, saying: "silkworms have been reared in houses since ancient times. they musn't see the sky." most of us thought that the earliest silkworms lived in a wild state, and it was only later that people moved them indoors to raise. it should be possible to move them back outside. but nobody was sure that it would work. at that point chairman mao's teachings gave us guidance once again.

chairman mao teaches that correct ideas "come from three kinds of social practice, the struggle for production, the class struggle and scientific experiment." practice is the only criterion of truth. we were determined to have a try. we set up shelves under trees and put some silkworms outside. this method worked very well. most of silkworms spun cocoons. the success of this effort broke the old idea of rearing silkworms inside and emancipated our minds.

chairman mao teaches: "every process, whether in the realm of nature or of society, progresses and develops by reason of its internal contradiction and struggle, and the movement of human knowledge should also progress and develop along with it." then we wondered: if we reared silkworms outside for a longer time and there was wind and rain, would the silkworms be damaged? our knowledge did not correspond to the objective law and must advance on the basis of more practice. we raised 21 sheets of seed-paper under trees the following year. at that time we thought the growth of silkworms would be affected by wind and rain. so we put up shelters for the silkworms and covered them with plastic sheets. one night it rained heavily and the wind was strong. we went round the silkworm shelters fearing that the wind would probably destroy the shelters and the silkworms would be rained on. when we found that the plastic sheets on a row of shelves had blown away, we thought the silkworms would die. on the contrary, they became stronger and ate mulberry leaves well.

this aroused our interest and we decided to make further experiments. acting upon chairman mao's teaching "if you want knowledge, you must take part in the practice of changing reality", we squatted beside the silkworm shelves and examined the reaction of the silkworms when it was rainy and windy and the changes in the mulberry leaves. we sprayed water on silkworms when it did not rain. after many experiments we finally grasped the relation between silkworms, mulberry leaves and weather. we realized that silkworms do not fear rain and if we can prevent silkworms from being drowned or blown away and ensure that mulberry leaves do not dry up, we can rear silkworms out of doors.

we then studied chairman mao's teaching: "marxist philosophy holds that the most important problem does not lie in understanding the laws of the objective world and thus being able to explain it, but in applying the knowledge of these laws actively to change the world." we proceeded to find ways to rear worms outside on the basis of our knowledge of the relation between worms, mulberry leaves and weather. since there is strong wind in spring, we dug a ditch to put the worms in to keep the leaves fresh. it often rains in autumn and we put up an earthen bed to provide drainage. later, we walled up the bed and sprayed fresh water to regulate the temperature. it turned out that such earthen beds protected the worms well against wind, water, sun and heat, and could be used in both spring and autumn.

then two new problems cropped up. though the poultry was kept off, ants were still able to enter the beds to harm the worms. the other problem was that the young worms could not stand the early spring cold outdoors. we made a concrete analysis of the problems in accordance with chairman mao's teaching: "we should derive our guiding principles, policies and measures from an analysis of these facts". we discovered that ants liked sweet, scented foodstuffs, so we spread bones and fried food at the foot of the wall to poison them. we also rebuilt the beds into plastic sheet-covered greenhouse with underground

heating, warm, airy and transparent. thus early spring cold was no longer a menace to the young worms.

chairman mao teaches: "discover the truth through practice, and again through practice verify and develop the truth" and "practice, knowledge, again practice, and again knowledge." this is what we have done over the past years to find ways to rear silkworms outdoors. our new methods save rearing houses and other facilities, which hold back the rapid growth of worm rearing. they also save a great amount of manpower, lower cost, raise output and increase income. we have had good harvests of silk cocoons ever since 1968. this has supported farming with more fund and fertilizer. per-hectare grain output has risen from 1.5 to 3 tons.

MODEL PEASANT

"Chairman Mao's Three Constantly Read Articles Guide Me in Making Revolution"

(NCNA-English Changsha, May 12, 1971)

poor peasant peng mei-sheng, a commune member of tuchia nationality is an activist in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought in hunan province's solo production brigade of the lota people's commune in lungshan county. filled with profound proletarian feelings for the great leader chairman mao, he assiduously studies chairman mao's three constantly read articles "serve the people", "in memory of norman bethune" and "the foolish old man who removed the mountains". he fears neither hardship nor fatigue and has become a vanguard in fighting the elements in the movement to learn from tachai. recently, the "people's daily" carried an article by him entitled "chairman mao's three constantly read articles guide me in making revolution". excerpt follows:

trample difficulties under foot

solo was a poor and arid place before liberation. afterwards, especially when chairman mao issued the great call "in agriculture, learn from tachai", the party branch of the production brigade made up its mind to lead the masses in changing things by building water conservancy projects to irrigate the land.

there is a 70-metre deep pond in a cave on the mountain near our brigade. the party branch decided to dig a tunnel more than 340 metres long to lead water from the pond for irrigation. i took part in the battle.

dozens of other commune members and i arrived at the cave and settled down by the cave. at first, i was very eager to lead the water out in a fortnight or so and never felt tired even when i worked more than ten hours a day. suddenly there was a cave-in not long after we started the work and that slowed things down. these were big difficulties and some of us wavered. then i turned to chairman mao's article "the foolish old man who removed the mountains". chairman mao teaches: "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory." our determination was essential in changing the backwardness in our production

brigade. we must build socialism with great enthusiasm. we drew fresh strength from chairman mao's teaching and were determined to unite as one and surmount every difficulty.

one day, together with some other commune members, i went into the cave to carry rocks. there was another cave-in and half of my body was buried. a commune member tried to save me at the risk of his life. rocks kept dropping from the roof and the cave-in might continue. i shouted: "leave me alone. prop up the roof exclamation" my feet were injured and some people insisted on carrying me out. but i tore up some pieces of cloth to bind my wounds and said: "we must carry on the struggle against the cave-in, even if the mountain starts falling exclamation" i went on working. after two months of hard struggle, we dug through the layer of stone that was dozens of metres thick. then we hit even harder rock. we used chisels, but made little progress. sometimes i would strike hundreds of times in one breath. my hands and feet bled. some comrades tried to persuade me to rest. i thought that making revolution means we have to pay a price, hardship or death. only by not fearing either, could we surmount every difficulty to win victory. i dressed the cuts on my hands and feet and went on hammering. under the guidance of chairman mao's brilliant three constantly read articles, i fought in the cave for five years together with my comrades-in-arms. three cotton padded jackets were worn out and i went through more than one hundred baskets in carrying stones and sand. we finished our task in 1969. i know that difficulties and hardships can crop up at any moment in making revolution. so long as we bear in mind chairman mao's teachings and display the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, there is no difficulty we cannot overcome.

be modest and prudent to make new contributions for the people

our brigade decided to dig a hill-girdling canal to irrigate several hectares of paddy fields last year. should i go there to take part in the work? i thought that i had done a lot in the tunnel in the past five years and that it was time for me to take a bit of a rest. i turned to chairman mao's teaching: "these battalions of ours are wholly dedicated to the liberation of the people and work entirely in the people's interests." in the light of this, i could see that i had become complacent. this held me back from shouldering heavy duties and from following chairman mao in continuing the revolution. i rolled up my bedding and went to the work-site the next day.

people said that i had come of my own accord right after finishing a hard job. praise by the poor and lower-middle peasants made me set stricter demands on myself. i studied the three constantly read articles with the commune members every evening in the tent.

when the canal was half a kilometre long, we encountered a huge rock 100 metres wide and 60 metres high. we could not find a foothold. chairman mao's teaching "serve the people whole-heartedly" encouraged me to tackle this difficulty. i chiselled out footholds and we blasted the rock part by part and finally got it out of the way, completing the most dangerous section of the project in only eight days.

water flowed through the tunnel and the hill-girdling canal into the terraced paddy fields, answering our heartfelt wish. but the spring water was too cold for the crops. if we could not regulate it, we still could not increase production. we decided to dig a pond to store the water and then pump it into the fields after the temperature rose.

it was early spring when we started digging the pond. we used hoes to mix the cement and boards to plaster it on the crevices of the rocks. but the result was poor. i thought that every act of mine must conform to the people's interests. i stamped the cement with my feet and mixed it with my hands no matter how cold it was. my four limbs swelled and the calluses came off. my comrades urged me to take a rest for some days. i replied: "i won't rest. comrade chang szu-teh sacrificed his life for the revolution. what does the hardship matter?"

follow chairman mao in continuing the revolution

after the irrigation projects were virtually completed, the brigade party branch decided to send people to support other brigades building an irrigation project. the project, the biggest in our commune, was to stop water at the mid-point of an 800-metre-deep cave and dig a 500-metre-long tunnel to lead the water to irrigate the fields. i was selected. before i left our brigade, i turned to chairman mao's three constantly read articles again and came to understand that to do a good job i should link my work with the chinese revolution and the world revolution.

after we analyzed the strata of the mountain we proposed that the spring water be stopped at a higher point and used to generate power and irrigate 200 hectares of paddy fields. to do this, we had to enter the cave to study the source. it was very narrow and sharp rocks protruded. one might enter and never return. this was a new test for me. i thought: chairman mao teaches us to learn from comrade norman bethune's communist spirit of "utter devotion to others without any thought of self". i ought to dare shoulder this very dangerous task in the interests of the chinese revolution and the world revolution. communist party member hsiang huai-teh and i took off our clothes and went in. the sharp rocks scratched our bodies. we advanced reciting chairman mao's teachings "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory" and "i am for the slogan 'fear neither hardship nor death'". after hours of struggle we finally got the necessary hydrological data for the project.

the movement to learn from tachai is going deeper in our brigade this year. i am determined to make more efforts to study the three constantly read articles and to face new tests.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian-Chinese Friendship Meeting in Tirana in Honor of Chinese Workers' Delegation

(NCNA-English Tirana, May 12, 1971)

the central council of albanian trade unions and the tirana district trade union council organized a mass meeting of albanian-chinese friendship in the people's theatre here yesterday afternoon to give a rousing welcome to the visiting chinese workers' delegation headed by pan shih-kao, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-chairman of the kiangsi provincial revolutionary committee.

present at the meeting were rita marko, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the albanian party of labour (a.p.l.) and chairman of the central council of albanian trade unions; manush myftiu, member of the political bureau of the a.p.l. central committee and first secretary of the a.p.l. tirana district committee; abdyl kellezi, alternate member of the political bureau of the a.p.l. central committee and chairman of the albanian-chinese friendship society; pilo peristeri, alternate member of the political bureau of the a.p.l. central committee; fadil pacrami and vito kapo, members of the a.p.l. central committee; piro kondi and haxhire brahja, alternate members of the a.p.l. central committee; myqerem fuga, chairman of the executive committee of the tirana district people's council; reiz malile, vice-minister of foreign affairs; and other comrades.

liu chen-hua, chinese ambassador to albania, and representatives of the chinese engineering and technical personnel working in albania were also present on invitation.

up on the rostrum were national flags of albania and china as well as huge portraits of comrade enver hoxha, the great leader of the albanian people, and chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people. a streamer was inscribed with the slogan: "the unbreakable and militant friendship between the albanian and chinese peoples is everlasting exclamation"

as the leading albanian comrades and members of the chinese workers' delegation entered the hall and mounted the rostrum, all those present stood up and gave a prolonged applause and ovations "enver-mao tsetung exclamation" and "people's china exclamation"

the meeting was presided over by comrade pilo peristeri, alternate member of the political bureau of the a.p.l. central committee. comrade tonin jakova, member of the a.p.l. central committee and general secretary of the central council of albanian trade unions, and comrade pan shih-kao, head of the chinese workers' delegation, spoke at the meeting.

comrade jakova first of all extended warm welcome to the chinese workers' delegation. he said: in your meetings with our working people, with party and trade union cadres and fighters and in the may day parade, you have seen the magnificient achievements of our people, the steel-like unity between the

party and the people and the profound love the working masses have for the party of labour and comrade enver hoxha. you have also seen the boundless love our working class has for the chinese people, the chinese working class, the glorious communist party of china and our people's esteemed friend the great marxist-leninist, chairman mao tsetung.

he said: "i wish, on behalf of our working class, a long, long life as that of our high mountains to chairman mao tsetung and more and more magnificient achievements to the great chinese people and the heroic chinese working class so that they will march proudly, erect and in broad strides to greet the 50th anniversary of the founding of the heroic communist party of china."

referring to the friendship between the peoples of albania and china, comrade jakova said: "our friendship is forged and steeled by our outstanding leaders and great marxist-leninists, chairman mao tsetung and comrade enver hoxha."

he said: "the albanian party of labour, the albanian people and our working class are fully aware and proud of the fact that today, mao tsetung's great china is the world's iron-strong revolutionary and marxist-leninist pillar".

he continued, socialist china "is the indestructible bulwark against the plans of aggression and cunning schemes of the chieftains of reaction and international gendarmes -- the u.s. imperialists, and the soviet revisionist social-imperialists".

comrade jakova highly appraised the victory of china's great proletarian cultural revolution launched and led personally by chairman mao tsetung. he said: "the victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution in china is a great historic victory not only for the chinese people but also for the international communist and workers movement. china's great proletarian cultural revolution has further enriched marxist-leninist sciences in relation to the seizure and maintenance of political power by the working class, and to safeguarding the purity of the dictatorship of the proletariat and preventing it from revisionist degeneration. it has completely smashed the imperialist-revisionist plan to take the red bulwark of china from within."

comrade jakova continued: "the great chinese people, putting into effect the principle of building socialism by relying on their own efforts, working with all their might for the implementation of the decisions of the ninth congress of the communist party of china and the second plenary session of its central committee and responding to the great call of chairman mao tsetung 'unite to win still greater victories', are achieving ever more excellent results in strengthening and developing the people's republic of china in an all-round way and on the road of continuously deepening the revolution and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat."

he added: "our people and working class, under the leadership of the central committee of the albanian party of labour headed by comrade enver hoxha, are steadily achieving victories in gloriously carrying out the historic resolution of the fifth congress of the albanian party of labour on further deepening the revolution and on building socialism and communism in an all-round way in our country.

"our working class and people are proudly greeting with great victories and bountiful fruits the glorious festival of the 30th anniversary of the founding of the albanian party of labour -- november 8 and the convening of the sixth congress of the party."

he said: the course of events in the world today shows that revolution is in the rise. the revolutionary struggles have become an inextinguishable raging fire against the imperialists and their accessaries.

comrade jakova stressed: "neither by force of arms, nuclear blackmail, diplomatic manoeuvres nor threadbare demagogy, can the imperialists and revisionists stop the revolutionary wave of the peoples in their firm struggle for freedom, national independence, revolution and socialism."

in his speech, comrade pan shih-kao said: the albanian working class has glorious revolutionary traditions. during the years of the national liberation war, the albanian working class and people, under the leadership of the albanian party of labour headed by comrade enver hoxha, defeated the italian and german fascist aggressors through revolutionary war, liberated their homeland, founded a state of the dictatorship of the proletariat and set a splendid example for the revolutionary peoples of the whole world showing how a weak nation can defeat a strong and a small nation can defeat a big. after the liberation, the industrious and valiant albanian working class and people, with a pick in one hand and a rifle in the other and by relying on their own efforts and working hard, have achieved great successes in the socialist revolution and socialist construction.

comrade pan shih-kao said: adhering to marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism, fearing no brute force and upholding the truth, daring to struggle and daring to win, the albanian working class and people have waged a tit-for-tat struggle against imperialism headed by the united states, modern revisionism with soviet revisionism as its centre and the reactionaries of all countries, and thus made an important contribution to the cause of the proletarian revolution of the world.

comrade pan shih-kao continued: "the brilliant victories achieved by the albanian working class and people are the result of the wise leadership of the great marxist-leninist comrade enver hoxha and the glorious albanian party of labour. the chinese working class immeasurably rejoices at the great victories achieved by the albanian working class and people and heartily wishes the albanian working class and people new and greater victories in their future struggle."

then, comrade pan shih-kao gave an account of the tremendous victories scored by the chinese people on all fronts of socialist revolution and socialist construction along the course charted by the great leader chairman mao.

he said: "in the cause of socialist revolution and socialist construction, the working class and people of our country have always enjoyed the energetic support of the albanian working class and people. for this, the chinese working class expresses heartfelt thanks."

he said: the working class and peoples of china and albania have a profound revolutionary friendship which is based on marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism and has been forged and fostered personally by comrade mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, and comrade enver hoxha, the great leader of the albanian people. comrade mao tsetung has

said, "the revolutionary friendship between the peoples of china and albania has stood the test of fierce international class struggles. the power generated by this friendship is inexhaustible and truly invincible." comrade enver hoxha has said, "the fraternal monolithic friendship between our party, government and people on the one hand and the chinese communist party, the chinese government and people on the other will be evergreen."

comrade pan shih-kao said in conclusion: "in the past few days, we have been in an ocean of militant unity and revolutionary friendship between the working class and peoples of china and albania. we will bring back to china the profound feelings of friendship cherished by the albanian working class and people for the chinese working class and people, and turn them into a powerful force to inspire us in our continued march forward."

after his speech, comrade pan shih-kao presented to comrade rita marko a silk banner as a gift from the chinese workers' delegation to the albanian working class. the banner is inscribed with: "long live the great friendship between the chinese and albanian working class exclamation"

the speeches of comrades tonin jakova and pan shih-kao were repeatedly punctuated with warm applauses and cheers. the meeting proceeded from the beginning to the end in an atmosphere of great revolutionary friendship and militant unity between the albanian and chinese working class and peoples.

the meeting was followed by an art performance.

CHINA AND CUBA

Peking Farewell Reception in Honor of Cuban Government Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, May 12, 1971)

the china-cuba friendship association gave a farewell reception at noon today in honour of the cuban government trade delegation with herminio garcia lazo, vice-minister of foreign trade, as its leader and ismael bello rios, a director of the ministry of foreign trade, as its deputy leader.

attending the reception were viriato mora diaz, charge d'affaires ad interim of the cuban embassy in peking, and his wife, and diplomatic officials of the embassy.

present at the reception were kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; pai hsiang-kuo, minister, and li chiang, vice-minister, of foreign trade; and leading members of chinese organizations concerned li yao-wen, ni chih-fu, wang kuo-chuan, shen chien, chen teh-ho, wang hsiao-yi, lin ping, fang hsiao, li shan-yi and wang yao-ting.

the reception proceeded in a warm atmosphere of friendship between the people of china and cuba. shen chien, president of the china-cuba friendship association, and herminio garcia lazo, leader of the delegation, proposed toasts at the reception.

shen chien thanked the cuban government trade delegation for bringing to china the profound friendship of the cuban people for the chinese people.

he praised the heroic cuban people who, under the leadership of prime minister fidel castro, have all along waged unyielding struggle against u.s. imperialist subversion, intervention and aggression, to safeguard national independence and state sovereignty and build their motherland and develop the national economy, and have made important achievements.

he said: the chinese people firmly support the fraternal cuban people in their just struggle, and cordially wish them new and still greater victories.

shen chien proposed a toast to the unity of the people of the world in their effort to defeat the u.s. aggressors and all the running dogs of the u.s. aggressors; to the militant unity and fraternal friendship between the people of china and cuba; to the health of president osvaldo dorticos; and to the health of prime minister fidel castro.

delegation leader herminio garcia lazo pointed out: the friendship between the cuban and chinese people has grown on the basis of their common struggle. the development of this friendship is of great significance to the latin american people's struggle for liberation.

he proposed a toast to the new successes of the chinese people in the cause of building socialism, to the further development of the friendly relations between cuba and china, to the victory in the struggle of the three peoples of indochina, to the victory in the struggle of the latin american people, and to the health of chairman mao, leader of the chinese people.

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Cuban Government Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, May 12, 1971)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, this afternoon met and had a cordial and friendly talk with herminio garcia lazo, cuban vice-minister of foreign trade, and all the members of the cuban government trade delegation he is leading.

taking part in the meeting were ismael bello rios, deputy leader of the delegation; jose luis mestres roca and justo rodriguez rodriguez, advisors; and the members of the delegation angel rodriguez morales, jose alonso martinez, zoraida nunez dias, servando caunedo feito, ramon menendez ruiz and rosa lima hernandez.

present at the meeting were pai hsiang-kuo, minister, and li chiang, vice-minister, of the chinese ministry of foreign trade; and leading members of the departments concerned chen teh-ho, peng chin-po, li teh-hsin, chang hsing-chiao and tao ta-chao; and the interpreter huang chih-liang.

present was also viriato mora diaz, charge d'affaires a.i. of the cuban embassy in peking.

CHINA AND HUNGARY

Chinese Ambassador to Hungary Fetes Hungarian Minister of Foreign Trade

(NCNA-English Budapest, May 11, 1971)

lu chih-hsien, chinese ambassador to hungary, gave a dinner this evening at the embassy here in honour of biro jozsef, hungarian minister of foreign trade, who paid a visit to china recently.

marjai jozsef, vice-minister of foreign affairs of hungary, kocmon ferenc, deputy director of a department of the hungarian ministry of foreign trade, and others were present on invitation.

also present on the occasion were cheng shao-liang, councillor, and sun ho-nien, commercial attache, of the chinese embassy.

during the dinner, the host and guests had a friendly conversation.

biro jozsef returned here on may 6 after his visit to the democratic people's republic of korea and china.

CHINA AND IRAN

Princess Fatemeh Pahlavi of Iran Leaves Kwangchow for Home

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, May 12, 1971)

princess fatemeh pahlavi of the kingdom of iran and members of the princess' entourage including madame leila hoveyda, wife of the iranian prime minister, as well as madame rahim khan, wife of pakistan air force commander-in-chief air marshal abdul rahim khan, who had accompanied the princess to china, left here for home by train today after concluding their friendly visit to china.

they were seen off at the railway station by chen yu and liang hsiu-chen, vice-chairmen of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee; teng hsiu-fang and liu kuei-lan, vice chairmen of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee; and others.

also present were lin chia-mei, wife of chinese vice-premier li hsien-nien, and hsu han-ping and wang hai-jung, leading members of the departments concerned of the chinese foreign ministry, who had accompanied the princess and the other distinguished guests to kwangchow.

the iranian princess and the other distinguished guests arrived in kwangchow from changsha by special plane on the morning of may 10. they were met at the airport by chen yu, liang hsiu-chen, teng hsiu-fang, liu kuei-lan and others. that evening chen yu gave a banquet in honour of princess fatemeh pahlavi and the other distinguished guests from iran and pakistan.

during their stay in kwangchow, the princess and the other distinguished guests visited china's 1971 spring export commodities fair and a school for deaf-mutes.

CHINA AND ITALY

Italy's First Ambassador to China Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 12, 1971)

folco trabalza, first ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the republic of italy to the people's republic of china, arrived here by plane today.

LATIN AMERICA

Latin American Countries Continue to Unfold Struggle against US Annexation of Oceans

(NCNA-English Peking, May 12, 1971)

the latin american countries have united more closely in defence of their sovereignty over territorial waters since the beginning of this year. this is a salient characteristic of the struggle now emerging in latin america for the defence of national interests and state sovereignty and against the hegemony of big powers.

as the two super-powers have tightened their collusion in annexing and dividing the oceans, the latin american countries are uniting still more closely in defending their sovereignty over territorial waters so as to further frustrate the schemes of the two super-powers at the international conference on ocean laws scheduled to be held in geneva in 1973. in recent years, while contending for the hegemony over the oceans, u.s. imperialism and social-imperialism have been colluding with each other in pushing their oceanic colonialism everywhere. at the end of 1969, the two super-powers colluded with each other in "fixing the territorial limits to 12 nautical miles", and "proposed" the convening of an international conference to put their conspiracy into effect. they also concocted the so-called "treaty on prohibition of emplacement of nuclear weapons on seabed and ocean floor", prohibiting the emplacement of nuclear weapons on seabed outside the 12-nautical-mile territorial waters, one sinister aim of which was to limit the territorial waters of various countries within 12 nautical miles in an attempt to facilitate their encroachment on the sovereignty over territorial waters of the small and medium-sized countries and their plunder of the ocean resources of other countries. in may, 1970, u.s. imperialist chieftain nixon also dished up a so-called statement on the "united

states oceans policy", which was the 1945 "truman declaration" dressed up in new attire, with the aim of carrying out the u.s. imperialist ambition to occupy the oceans. nixon openly proposed in the statement that all nations "would renounce all national claims over the natural resources of the seabed beyond the point where the high seas reach a depth of 200 meters". this actually amounted to forcing the small and medium-sized countries to renounce their sovereignty over territorial waters and their right to exploit and utilize the ocean resources.

the latin american countries have waged a resolute struggle against the plots of the two super-powers to jeopardize their national interests, united on a wider and wider scale and taken an unanimous stand in the struggle. after repeatedly frustrating the schemes of the two super-powers to annex and divide the oceans last year, the latin american countries have carried on the struggle in various aspects since the beginning of this year. in mid-january, nine latin american countries -- chile, peru, salvador, ecuador, nicaragua, argentina, panama, uruguay and brazil, held a conference in defence of their sovereignty over territorial waters in lima, capital of peru. this was another collective action taken by latin american countries against the scheme of the super-powers to annex and divide the oceans. at the conference, they unanimously reaffirmed the stand to defend the sovereignty over the 200-nautical-mile territorial water limits, and declared the principles of the "montevideo declaration", namely, all coastal countries have the right "to establish the limits of their sovereignty and jurisdiction over the oceans, in conformity with their geographical and geological characteristics and the factors which condition the existence of the ocean resources and the necessity for their reasonable use". these latin american countries also stressed the necessity of uniting with asian and african countries so that they would take a common position to meet the grave challenge of "the ambitious and most powerful nations". the 4-day conference fully demonstrated the determination and consensus in action of latin american countries in defending their sovereignty over territorial waters. just as edgardo mercado, peruvian foreign minister, pointed out at its closing session, the conference contributed to the preparation for a forthcoming great confrontation.

to exert pressure on the conference, u.s. imperialism devilishly sent out a large fishing fleet to intrude into latin american territorial waters. but it met with forceful counter-action. between january 11 and march 27, ecuador captured piratic u.s. fishing boats 26 times. mexico also intercepted two piratic u.s. fishing vessels, one on january 29 and the other on february 6. on march 30, peru detained another piratic u.s. fishing boat. in addition, ecuador seized an intruding japanese poacher vessel. altogether there were 29 captures of piratic u.s. fishing boats in the first quarter, almost one in every three days which hit an all time high in years. this indicated the sharpening of the latin american countries' struggle against intensifying u.s. plunder.

enraged by shame, u.s. imperialism tried vainly to make a breach in ecuador. now it lodged a "protest" with ecuador, now it suspended "military aid" as a "sanction" against the latter. however, ecuador feared no brute force and waged a frontal struggle. at a foreign ministers' conference of the organization of american states (oas), ecuador

accused u.s. imperialism of this despotic behaviour, denounced it and requested the convocation of a special oas foreign minsters' conference to discuss the u.s. violation of her territorial waters. all the other latin american countries went to her support and this put u.s. imperialism in the dock. the u.s. "international herald tribune" lamented in a commentary on february 8 this year that "against strenuous american objections the latin american countries voted 22 to zero (the united states abstained from voting) to hear ecuador's complaint ... not a single country sided with the united states." after this, ecuador ordered the expulsion of the u.s. military mission in the country and refused to negotiate with the united states on the question of territorial sea, thereby frustrating the manoeuvres of u.s. imperialism under way. at this juncture, the soviet ambassador to ecuador stepped forward perversely to chime in with u.s. imperialism. "we do not agree with the 200 nautical miles", he blared out.

"a just cause enjoys abundant support while an unjust cause finds little support." the struggle of ecuador in defence of national interests and state sovereignty won the firm support of the peruvian and chilean governments and the backing of public opinion in cuba, peru, chile, panama, argentina, mexico and other latin american countries. according to an afp report of february 16 from washington, the u.s. violation of ecuador's sovereignty over territorial waters also "unleashed a wave of solidarity with ecuador among the american people".

in order to combat various machinations of the two super-powers, latin american countries have been strengthening their ties and coordinating their actions among themselves. in the first half of february, representatives from 23 latin american countries held a consultative conference at the united nations headquarters on the questions of ocean laws and the preparatory work for the 1973 international conference on ocean laws, and they achieved satisfactory results. on march 14, the foreign ministers of peru, chile and ecuador issued a joint statement reaffirming their common position of defending sovereignty over 200 nautical mile territorial waters and pledged unity in meeting any threats or reprisals possibly taken by the super-powers. the decision, said the statement, was adopted after a study of the situation arising from the illegal fishing of u.s. vessels on ecuador's territorial waters. commenting on the joint statement, the peruvian paper "expreso" noted that "we are linked by a consciousness of the citizens of latin america. the u.s. interests have been notified that we are more closely united in face of the menace." afterwards, the foreign ministers of peru and brazil again took a common stand on the question of the sovereignty over 200-nautical-mile territorial water limits in their talks held in late march this year. the brazilian government promulgated a decree on march 29 prohibiting foreign boats from illegal fishing on her territorial waters.

recently, the stand taken by latin american countries on fixing the coastal nations' water limits in conformity with their actual geographical conditions and the necessity for reasonable use of their resources has increasingly won sympathy and support of countries in other areas. albanian paper "zeri i popullit" and korean paper "pyongyang sinmun" have published articles expressing support for the struggle of the latin american countries in defence of 200-nautical-mile territorial water limits and hailing their victory scored in the struggle. "zeri i popullit" pointed out in its commentary: "this is another proof that the small and medium-sized nations and

countries are ever more openly opposing the power politics and hegemony of the big countries and this opposition has now become a powerful anti-imperialist movement." commenting on the struggle for defending the sovereignty of 200-nautical-mile territorial water limits, yugoslav paper "politika" pointed out that their stand won principled support at the conference of non-aligned countries. not long ago, during his visit in peru, hussein zulfikkar sabry, advisor for international affairs of the united arab republic, expressed the resolute support of his government for the principle regarding rights to their regional and ocean resources applied by nine latin american countries in defence of 200-nautical-mile territorial water limits. he said: we hold that the stand of signatory countries to the montevideo declaration of the sovereignty over territorial waters is correct, and we unreservedly support this stand. on april 2, hannes kjartansen, new ambassador of iceland to peru, expressed the support of his country for the peruvian sovereignty over territorial waters.

the struggle of the latin american countries united in defence of the sovereignty over territorial waters and in protest against the imperialist power politics is continuously surging forward. the struggle of the small and medium-sized nations united in opposition to the annexation and division of the oceans by the two super-powers has become historical tidal wave which is irresistible.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Staff Members of Chinese Embassy in Korea Take Part in Labor in Korea-China Friendship Cooperative Farm

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, May 12, 1971)

tai lu, charge d'affaires ad interim, and staff members, of the chinese embassy in korea, took part in paddy transplanting yesterday morning in the korea-china friendship taekam co-operative farm, sunan county, south pyongan province, where they were warmly welcomed and received.

chon myong su, director of the third department of the korean foreign ministry, and other functionaries went with the chinese comrades to the farm to take part in labour.

when the chinese comrades were working shoulder to shoulder with the korean comrades in the field, ryu son ha, chairman of the sunan county people's committee, and han chi so, chairman of the managerial committee of the korea-china friendship taekam co-operative farm, told them that in active response to the call of the korean people's great leader premier kim il sung for earlier transplanting of paddy, the working people of the farm and the whole county have plunged themselves into this work in high revolutionary militant spirits and made tremendous achievements. tai lu congratulated the korean comrades-in-arms on their new success on the agricultural front, and wished them a greater bumper harvest this year.

during work breaks, the youth of the farm and the chinese comrades in the field sang revolutionary songs and songs in warm praise of premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, and chairman mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, as well as the great blood-cemented revolutionary friendship and militant unity between the people of the two countries.

then, the chinese comrades visited a fish-breeding ground and a newly-built irrigation project of the farm.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Vietnam Workers' Party Delegation Led by Comrade Le Duan Leaves Peking to Tour Shaoshan, Changsha, Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Peking, May 12, 1971)

comrade le duan, first secretary of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, and the delegation of the viet nam workers' party he is leading left here by special plane today to tour shaoshan, home village of chairman mao, as well as changsha and kwangchow.

accompanying the vietnamese comrades-in-arms on the tour of south china are comrade chiu hui-tso, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; and comrade keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee.

comrade ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, also left for the tour together with the delegation.

they were given a warm send-off at the airport by comrade chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and premier of the state council; comrade huang yung-sheng, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and chief of the p.l.a. general staff; comrades chang chun-chiao and yao wen-yuan, members of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; and leading comrades of the departments concerned li chiang, fang yi, yen chung-chuan, huang chih-yung, han nien-lung, wang hsi-ke, liu ta-yu, shen chien, hsieh hua, ma jen-hui and hsing chu-fang.

also present were comrade le tuan, counsellor, and other comrades, of the d.r.v.n. embassy in china; and comrade nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, and other comrades of the embassy.

the interpreters who are accompanying the delegation on the tour are comrades huang chun, liu kuei-lan and hsia yu-wen.

Comrade Le Duan Arrives in Changsha at Head of Delegation of Vietnam Workers' Party

(NCNA-English Changsha, May 12, 1971)

the delegation of the viet nam workers' party led by comrade le duan, first secretary of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, arrived here from peking by special plane today in the company of comrade chiu hui-tso, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, and comrade keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee.

comrade ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, arrived together with the delegation.

present at the airport to give a warm welcome to the vietnamese comrades-in-arms were pu chan-ya, deputy political commissar of the p.l.a. kwangchow units, secretary of the c.p.c. hunan provincial committee and vice-chairman of the hunan provincial revolutionary committee; yang ta-yi, deputy secretary of the c.p.c. hunan provincial committee, vice-chairman of the hunan provincial revolutionary committee and commander of the p.l.a. hunan provincial command; liu shan-fu and li chen-chun, members of the standing committee of the c.p.c. hunan provincial committee and vice-chairmen of the hunan provincial revolutionary committee; lo chiu-yueh, standing committee member of the c.p.c. hunan provincial committee and standing committee member of the hunan provincial revolutionary committee; ching lin, first secretary of the c.p.c. changsha municipal committee and chairman of the changsha municipal revolutionary committee; and other leading comrades.

Vietnamese Eastern Medicine Study Group Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 12, 1971)

a group for the study of eastern medicine from the democratic republic of viet nam arrived here by train today for a friendly visit at the invitation of the chinese ministry of public health. the group is led by dang van cap, president of the vietnamese society for eastern medicine.

leading members of the organizations concerned lai en, chen hsu, lu chih-chun, hsu shou-jen, chi teh-min and sung cheng-lien, as well as shih ming-yao welcomed the visiting group at the railway station.

le tuan, counsellor, and tan phong, first secretary, of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in peking, were present.

a banquet was given this evening by hsieh hua, a leading member of the chinese ministry of public health, to welcome the visiting group.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINE

Visiting Group of Philippine Industrial and Business Circles Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, May 12, 1971)

members of the visiting group of the philippine industrial and business circles with eduardo r. escobar as its leader and francisco lopez as its deputy leader left here by plane for home in separate groups yesterday and today after concluding their friendship visit to china.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Delegation of Romanian Ministry of Chemical Industry Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 12, 1971)

a delegation of the romanian ministry of chemical industry led by alexandru albescu, vice-minister of chemical industry, arrived here by air today.

present at the airport to meet the delegation were sun hsiao-feng, chinese vice-minister of fuel and chemical industries, and leading members of the departments concerned including li lien-ching and kao lu.

octavian gavris, charge d'affaires a.i. of the romanian embassy in peking, was also present.

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Government Educational Delegation of Somali Democratic Republic Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 12, 1971)

a government educational delegation of the somali democratic republic led by major aodirizak mohamed abukar, member of the supreme revolutionary council and secretary of state for education, arrived in peking by plane this morning for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese government, after visiting the democratic people's republic of korea.

members of the delegation are: ybdalla mohamed baakaba, secretary to the secretary of state for education; farah hussein gedleh, principal of the college of education; ibranim mohamed abyan, inspector of schools; raqiya haji duale abdalla, head of the women's education section; mariam abdullahi yussuf, teacher; mohamed hassan yusuf, director of the national museum; abdullahi said elmi, inspector

of physical training; and ahmed nur yussuf, teacher.

present at the airport to give the delegation a warm welcome were chi peng-fei, chinese acting foreign minister, and leading members of the departments concerned including liu hsi-yao, chen mu-hua, chen shu-huai, ting hsi-lin, li ching-chuan, liu cheng-heng, chou pei-yuan and chao hsing-chin.

present at the airport were also:

mohamed scek ahmad, charge d'affaires ad interim, and mohamud ahmed mohamed, attache, of the embassy of the somali democratic republic in peking; and

kim jai suk, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the democratic people's republic of korea in peking.

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets and Fetes Somali Government Educational Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, May 12, 1971)

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of major abdirizak mohamed abukar, member of the supreme revolutionary council of the somali democratic republic and secretary of state for education, and all the members of the government educational delegation of the somali democratic republic he is leading.

before the banquet, vice-premier li hsien-nien met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with the distinguished guests from somalia.

the banquet was permeated with an atmosphere of friendship between the peoples of china and somalia. acting foreign minister chi peng-fei and secretary of state for education abdirizak spoke at the banquet.

in his speech, acting foreign minister chi peng-fei extended warm welcome to the government educational delegation of the somali democratic republic headed by secretary of state for education abdirizak that has come to china for a friendly visit.

he praised the somali people for their glorious tradition of anti-imperialist and anti-colonialist struggles. he said: "in the past two years, under the leadership of the supreme revolutionary council of somalia led by president mohamed siad barre, the somali government and people have constantly smashed the imperialist schemes of subversion and achieved marked successes in the cause of safeguarding national independence and building their country. in international affairs, the government of the somali democratic republic, adhering to a just stand, has opposed the imperialist policies of aggression and war, supported the three indochinese peoples in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, supported the palestinian and other arab peoples in their struggle against u.s.-israeli aggression and supported the african people in their struggle against colonialism and neo-colonialism

and racial discrimination, and has thus won the praise of the afro-asian peoples. we sincerely rejoice over your successes and wish you continuous new victories."

chi peng-fei added: "although china and somalia are thousands of miles apart, friendly contacts between our two peoples date back to very early times in history. a profound and militant friendship has been forged between our two peoples in the long common struggle against imperialism and colonialism. in the past two years, with the concern of president mohamed siad barre, the friendly relations and cooperation between our two countries have developed satisfactorily."

he expressed the conviction that the current visit to china by the somali government educational delegation will surely make useful contributions to the promotion of sino-somali friendship.

in his speech, abdirizak mohamed abukar, secretary of state for education, said: "our two peoples have long historical contacts whereby they exchanged mutual cooperation in the form of trade and cultural enrichment. however, my present visit to your country reflects the ever growing brotherly relationship of our two countries in this new era."

he said that both countries "are exposed to the pressures of imperialism and neo-colonialism headed by u.s.a. thus we had and have at present common foes which make it essential for us to cooperate against them."

he said: "the somali people and its leaders are aware of the american imperialism which has created the chiang kai-shek clique for dividing the chinese people and depriving them of their legitimate seat in the united nations. we have already made clear in all international platforms that no world community makes sense without the presence and full participation of the people's republic of china.

"both our nations have a stake in world peace, and because of this we find ourselves in common grounds in defence of justice when the freedoms of peace loving peoples of vietnam, cambodia, laos, palestine have been challenged by imperialists and stooges."

the somali secretary of state for education thanked the chinese people for the assistance they extended to somalia in many domains of construction.

the speeches of acting foreign minister chi peng-fei and secretary of state for education abdirizak were greeted with warm applause.

attending the banquet were:

mohamed scek ahmad, charge d'affaires a.i. of the embassy of the somali democratic republic in peking, and

kim jai suk, charge d'affaires a.i. of the embassy of the democratic people's republic of korea in peking.

also present were leading members of the chinese departments concerned liu hsi-yao, chen mu-hua, ting hsi-lin, li ching-chuan, chen shu-huai, chou pei-yuan, liu cheng-neng, ho ying and others.

END